

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2101: Treat People Like Animals

Xiluo City.

This was one of the many cities under the control of Region Lord Zhenjue[1], one of the six region lords in the Dongkong Region.

By the window of a tavern in the city, Lin Xun was dressed in a moon-white robe, his aura as quiet and gentle as clouds floating by. He was drinking alone while recalling the map in the Guiding Copper Mirror.

Since leaving the Frosty Air Region, he had crossed the territories of five regions and been traveling nonstop for more than one month.

According to the map to the Dark Lair, he was more than halfway there, and if nothing went wrong, he would arrive in about twenty days.

A group of people came into the tavern, led by an old man with snow-white hair and beard and an imposing, immortal-like bearing.

He was followed by a group of men and women.

Their arrival drew the attention of many customers in the tavern.

This was because they exuded an aura very different from the rest of the people who had been living in the Underworld for years. They radiated grace, pride, and unmasked brilliance like the rising sun.

Generally speaking, cultivators who had spent a lot of time in the Underworld were savage, violent and ruthless, just like hungry wolves. They were ready to fight with their lives on the line at any time, and their every move was always merciless.

Those were a group of newcomers to the Underworld, still untainted by the bloodshed and turbulent nature of the world.

Many people's expressions changed when this thought came to their minds.

Lin Xun also noticed the change in the tavern and he could even sense the surprise, greed, and murderous intent surging in many people's hearts.

It was like a pack of hungry wolves targeting a flock of fat sheep that had suddenly stumbled into their paths.

However, Lin Xun could also tell that, if those people were to take action, they would surely die.

Because the old man who led the group was a true Emperor!

Moreover, the majority of the men and women following him possessed strength of the Supreme Quasi-Emperor Stage, with the weakest being at the third-level Quasi-Emperor Stage!

This fact alone made it difficult for Lin Xun to not take notice of them.

After all, it was already extremely rare to find supreme quasi-Emperors, but now, several of them appeared together and they evidently were from the same sect.

The white-haired old man and the others sat down and ordered some food and drinks.

Among the group, a breathtakingly beautiful woman, dressed in splendid attire adorned with a jade belt threaded with gold, swept her gaze across the tavern. Frowning, she uttered, "This place reeks, it's truly repulsive."

Many people in her group agreed with her statement.

A young man in a golden robe waved a jade fan, smiling. "Junior Sister Lan Ling, this is the Ancient Nebula Underworld after all—a wasteland populated by rough and wicked people. How can it compare to our Primordial Chaos World?"

His words showed his immense sense of pride and superiority.

The nearby diners stopped chatting and their eyes flashed, but they said nothing in the end. Only they themselves knew what they were thinking.

The woman called Lan Ling nodded. "Senior Brother Fei Lang is right. I have also heard that the Underworld is called the land of all evil. Only the most wicked, who are too vile for the world, would flee here to hide."

They spoke freely, without holding back or hiding anything, and seemed unafraid of being overheard, showing their confidence and power.

The old man suddenly chuckled, "If you find it uncomfortable here, just take action. Grace and morals do not belong to the Underworld."

These words made the eyes of the men and women light up.

Bang!

The waiter came over and rudely slammed plates of food onto the table. "The total is ninety thousand dao crystals. Who will pay?"

Fei Lang, Lan Ling, and the others were taken by surprise.

On the table were only two jars of wine and four dishes. In the outside world, they would at most cost a few thousand dao crystals.

Yet here, someone actually demanded ninety thousand dao crystals for them!

"Are you treating as fat lambs to be slaughtered?" Fei Lang's face darkened.

The waiter sneered, "Everyone, this is the Ancient Nebula Underworld, where resources are limited, and it is plagued by extreme poverty. In such a turbulent place, tremendous capital is required to open a tavern, so the prices of wine and food here are naturally higher than those in the outside world."

Fei Lang and the others looked doubtful.

A nearby diner said in a strange, mocking tone, "You guys are new here, right? Ninety thousand dao crystals is not expensive at all for what you ordered. If you don't believe me, why don't you ask other people?"

"You all are so well-dressed, I thought you guys were extraordinary characters. Who would have thought...that you would quibble over ninety thousand dao crystals? How embarrassing."

"If you can't afford it, then get lost."

Some other diners joined in.

Lin Xun watched on. He knew that the test had begun. If these newcomers showed any sign of fear or nervousness, they would be targeted.

However, he also knew that this kind of test...was really low.

Fei Lang, Lan Ling and the others all donned stormy expressions. It was not that they did not have enough dao crystals, but instead they felt that they were being ripped off.

However, although they were skeptical that ninety-nine dao crystals was the market price, if they were wrong, wouldn't they be unfairly accusing the waiter?

Bang!

The white-haired old man simply raised one hand, and the first man who spoke sarcastically dropped dead at a table not far away.

Although his body was intact, his spirit had been obliterated!

An oppressive, heavy silence replaced the tavern's lively atmosphere as all the customers involuntarily changed their expressions.

In their experience, newcomers to the Underworld, regardless of their strength, would show forbearance before they figured out the situation in the world.

Who would have thought the white-haired old man would kill without uttering a single word!

Sensing a bad feeling flooding his body, the waiter turned to leave, but just as he did, he saw a flash. The next second, he was on the ground, his eyes bulging with horror and bewilderment.

Lan Ling, Fei Lang, and the others were also taken aback by the scene.

The man who made the sarcastic remark might have deserved to die, but the waiter...seemed like he had met an unjust end.

It was at this moment that the white-haired old man spoke calmly, "In the Underworld, killing does not require a reason, nor does it need any remorse.

"Remember, we are not like them. They are wicked criminals who have fallen into darkness, and each of them has committed unforgivable violent crimes.

"It may be merciful to spare their lives, but killing them is out of justice, to eliminate harm for others in the world.

"Ultimately, as long as you are happy, even if you massacre everyone in the city, it is considered a good deed for the world, so you don't need to have any scruples."

The old man had an elegant presence that was matched by a calm voice, but there was an unmistakable undertone of deep disdain in his words.

The eyes of Fei Lang, Lan Ling, and the others lit up with understanding.

One by one, the diners' expressions shifted, as if they were sitting on a bed of needles. They realized that the group were tigers in sheep's clothing.

Many people quietly got up to leave the tavern.

Shua!

Suddenly, Fei Lang sprang up and his blade flashed out its sheath. Magnificent blade qi shot across the room and in the blink of an eye, several heads rolled to the ground.

The most amazing thing was that although the blade qi was powerful and domineering, it caused no damage to the tavern whatsoever. Otherwise, the building would have been destroyed in an instant under the power of that blade.

Blood spurted out and headless bodies fell to the ground.

Fei Lang sheathed his blade and exclaimed with excitement. "Master, it suddenly dawned on me that the Underworld is a good place to hone my martial arts skills."

"In the outside world, one is bound by too many constraints and rules, but here, one can kill without restraint!"

Lan Ling and the others looked stunned at Fei Lang who seemed like he had become a different person, as if some shackles had been broken in his heart.

The white-haired old man smiled. "You did a good job. Only through enduring bloodshed and life-or-death battles can one become the sharpest. Many disciples of ancient sects and clans in the outside world choose to come to the Underworld to undergo trials in order to temper themselves. Such people are also called 'trial-takers.'"

"Does that mean I can deal with them?" Lan Ling was eager to act.

The white-haired old man laughed, "Of course, you can treat them as weed, pigs, dogs, beasts... In short, just don't treat them as people like you."

Lin Xun, who had been watching on the other side, raised his eyebrows. That sentence was basically berating him as well.

The white-haired old man viewed the Underworld as a slaughterhouse and did not regard the people there as humans.

This made Lin Xun feel somewhat repulsed.

He had been in the Underworld for almost half a year, but he had never treated the people as animals. In his heart, he firmly followed the principle, 'If others don't provoke me, I won't provoke them.'

He had never killed the innocent.

Even though he knew that almost no one in the Underworld was a good person, this was not a reason to kill as he pleased.

Of course, this was just a conflict of views, and Lin Xun would not be angry about it.

"Elder, please spare our lives. We are blind and ignorant, I beg you to spare our lowly lives!"

Terrified, the customers of the tavern all dropped to their knees, begging for mercy.

“How can trash like you be allowed to live?”

Lan Ling inhaled deeply and with a turn of her beautiful hand, a wave of fiery red light swept out.

In the blink of an eye, several people were burned to ashes, scattering in the air.

Some people leapt to their feet and made a mad dash for the door, but Fei Lang and others got rid of them all before they could.

The air became thick with blood and every one of their eyes glinted with exhilaration.

Someone’s eyes landed on Lin Xun, who had not made any movement, murderous intent flashing within them.

In fact, except for Fei Lang and others, Lin Xun was the only customer left in the tavern.

“Wait!” Suddenly, the white-haired old man stopped Fei Lang and the others.

He studied Lin Xun with a thoughtful expression, asking, “Why are you not begging for mercy or running away?”

Fei Lang, Lan Ling, and the others also stared at Lin Xun, but in their eyes, there was an eagerness to take action. They thought that, although Lin Xun looked different from the others, he was a target they could slaughter at will.

Lin Xun ignored them and finished the jar of wine on his table. Then he stood up, carrying a bronze sword box on his back, and headed out of the tavern.

From beginning to end, he did not so much as glance at them.

However, to the white-haired old man and the others, Lin Xun’s attitude could be summed up in one word: Arrogant!

1. Coincidentally has the same name as Emperor Ancestor Zhenjue in 2029, but not the same person ㊦

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2102: Magnificent Lotus Event, Earth Treasury Statue

“Stand there!” Someone bellowed like it was a command.

Lin Xun ignored them and continued on his way, calm and unhurried, which caused the others’ expression to darken.

“Let him leave.” The white-haired old man spoke aloud. His eyes held a chilling power.

Fei Lang, Lan Ling, and the others all looked surprised.

Only after Lin Xun disappeared did the white-haired old man say aloud, “You must remember one thing: In the Underworld, if your opponent regards you an enemy, they won’t care about your background or origin.

“If you encounter someone whose depth you can’t discern, even if you are tempted to kill them, always remember to not act recklessly.”

The white-haired old man smiled. “Of course, maybe I was mistaken, but it is always better to be safe than sorry.”

Fei Lang asked in astonishment, “Master Uncle, even you couldn’t see that guy’s depths?”

“He is a supreme quasi-Emperor, but he is different from the others. In particular, the confidence he exuded was certainly not an act. This indicates that he does not fear us.”

The white-haired old man continued, “That's why it’s better to be cautious.”

He only spoke a few words, but his tone was composed and insightful.

Some people appeared to be reflecting, while others looked displeased.

Fei Lang uttered coldly, “If I run into that guy again, I’ll get to the bottom of his depths!”

“Let’s also go. We still have one thing to do before the Nirvana of Transcendence appears in one year.” The white-haired old man led the group out of the tavern.

“Master Uncle, where are we going?” Lan Ling asked curiously.

The white-haired old man answered softly, “

“Thousand Star City, Magnificent Lotus Event.”

.....

When Lin Xun left Xiluo City, he saw no sign of the white-haired old man and his group catching up with him, which surprised him a little.

“That old fellow has sharp eyes.”

Lin Xun shook his head and put this little incident out of his mind.

He continued onwards, following the directions of the Guiding Copper Mirror.

Along the way, he traveled alone, a sword case on his back, trekking through mountains and crossing rivers, sustaining himself on the glow of the sunset and the morning dew. His mind was unprecedentedly calm and at ease.

In walking and sitting, he found Zen; in speech or in silence, his body remained undisturbed.

This was both a journey and training.

The chaos and turmoil in the Ancient Nebula Underworld seemed to have nothing to do with him.

Half a month quickly passed by.

The Yunhua Region, one of the thirty-three regions in the Ancient Nebula Underworld, had been under the control of Earth Treasury Realm since ancient times.

The vast territory of Yunhua Region was made up of countless cities, and in almost every city was an Earth Treasury Temple.

Every temple housed a mythical beast statue for worship, which was said to depict the original form of the Earth Treasury Emperor, the founder of the Earth Treasury Realm!

Yunji City.

This was one of the many cities in the Yunhua Region. Upon entering the city, Lin Xun noticed that among the cultivators, many were barefoot, dressed in black, had a detached expression, and appeared to be monks from the Earth Treasury Realm.

Wherever they went, the fierce and formidable cultivators would step aside and lower their heads in respect.

Lin Xun even saw a quasi-Emperor bowing his head to a group of black-robed monks who were only at the Saint Stage!

Lin Xun widened his eyes in surprise. It demonstrated the power that the Earth Treasury Realm held in this region.

No one dared to offend even ordinary monks.

“Have you heard? Experts from all over the world have come to Thousand Star City. It is said that they are going to participate in the Magnificent Lotus Event.”

“Magnificent Lotus Event?”

“Yes, it’s an unprecedented event. It is said that it is jointly held by the two dark giants, Earth Treasury Realm and Holy Illumination Ancient Sect. It is for the supreme blessing related to the Nirvana of Transcendence.”

“I also heard that, in recent days, the Great Six Courts and Great Ten Battle Clans of the Primordial Chaos World, as well as other ancient imperial clans in other star fields, have sent powerful teams to the Ancient Nebula Underworld. It seems to be for the Nirvana of Transcendence.”

A discussion caught Lin Xun’s attention.

In fact, without inquiring, Lin Xun quickly found out everything.

This was because discussions about the Magnificent Lotus Event had filled the streets and alleys of Yunji City. It was hard to not know anything.

In one year, the third Calamity of Ruin would befall and Nirvana of Transcendence would also appear in the world. Such news had already caught the interest of everyone.

After all, this was related to the Eternal Supremacy Path, a supreme fortune that had never been seen since ancient times. Who would not be interested?

In addition, everyone was aware that the Ancient Nebula Underworld was the origin where the Calamity of Ruin first erupted!

Hence, recently, many ancient forces of the Ancient Nebula Road had been dispatching cultivators to the Underworld.

With the help of teleportation arrays that belonged to the Holy Illumination Ancient Sect and Earth Treasury Realm, they arrived in the Underworld one after another and immediately caused quite a stir.

After all, the Underworld was known as the ‘land of all evil,’ a place loathed and shunned by cultivators from all corners of the world.

Even the Three Dark Giants were enemies of the forces in the world, and their relationship was like fire and water.

Now, this hostile relationship seemed to have been destroyed, as forces of the outside world arrived one after another. Some even borrowed the teleportation arrays of the Three Dark Giants...

The hosts for the Magnificent Lotus Event were even more of a surprise. They were Earth Treasury Realm and Holy Illumination Ancient Sect, and the participants were major forces from all over the starry sky.

Who would not find it unbelievable?

However, when Lin Xun heard about this, he immediately guessed the reason for that.

The reason the major forces in the starry sky could put aside their differences and cooperate with the Underworld was likely because of the Nirvana of Transcendence, where the Eternal Supremacy Path lay!

This was understandable.

In the epic chess game that broke out back then, there were also formidable figures from the Earth Treasury Realm and the Holy Illumination Ancient Sect of the Ancient Nebula Underworld, who came to assist the former Nameless Esteemed Emperor in dealing with Fangchun Mountain.

“It seems like the people I met in Xiluo City also came here for the Nirvana of Transcendence, which is said to appear in a year.”

Lin Xun thought of the white-haired old man, Fei Lang, Lan Ling and the others, and understanding dawned on him. Only then did he realize why those so-called extraordinary characters would show up in the Underworld.

Unfortunately, although all conversations and discussions on the streets revolved around the Magnificent Lotus Event, no one actually knew what the event was about.

The only thing that was certain was that this event was related to the Nirvana of Transcendence.

“It’s best to not go there.”

Lin Xun contemplated for a while and made a decision. In ten days, the Magnificent Lotus Event would kick off in Thousand Star City, which was not too far from Yunji City where he was now.

In the end, he had decided not to join in.

Whether it was the Earth Treasury Realm, the Holy Illumination Ancient Sect, or many major forces of the world, they were all hunting for him under the orders of Heavenly Emperor Shi.

For him, the Magnificent Lotus Event was like a great whirlpool. If his identity was exposed, he could face disastrous consequences.

Next, Lin Xun took a stroll around the city and just as he was about to leave, an ancient temple not too far away caught his attention.

The temple was tall and impressive, rising majestically into the sky. It was enveloped in a deep darkness, which added to its ancient and dignified presence.

In front of the temple hung a horizontal board inscribed with the words 'Earth Treasury Temple.'

At this moment, endless cultivators were coming in and out of the temple, each with a solemn and reverent expression.

"Look, that's an Earth Treasury Temple. In the Yunhua Region, if you want to receive protection after entering the city, you don't need to pay dao crystals or treasures. You just need to pray devoutly every seven days at the Earth Treasury Temple.

"That's why many people like us who are struggling to survive in the Underworld come to the Earth Treasury Realm to ask for blessing and protection."

Someone nearby exclaimed, "Hurry, let's go there too."

Lin Xun raised his eyes and saw someone calling their friends, running towards the direction of the Earth Treasury Temple.

"You just need to pray devoutly to receive blessing and protection?"

Lin Xun surveyed the darkness-shrouded temple in the distance and he couldn't help but think, "Could such a good thing happen in this world?"

With this thought, he also walked towards the Earth Treasury Temple.

Before entering Yunji City, he had heard that an Earth Treasury Temple was built in every city throughout the vast territory controlled by the Earth Treasury Realm. Furthermore,

every temple housed the status of a divine beast, which was said to be a depiction of the true form of the Earth Treasury Emperor, the founder of the Earth Treasury Realm.

Curious, he wanted to check it out.

After all, he and the Earth Treasury Realm were...sworn enemies!

Upon entering the temple, he felt a sudden darkness as if he had walked into a dark, silent world.

What caught his eyes first was a huge hall. Its floor was paved with dark stones, and the deep and rich color was almost unnerving.

A bronze Buddhist lantern drifted in the surrounding space, the flame flickering and casting a soft sacred glow.

At the end of the temple was a hundred-foot-tall Buddhist altar.

The altar was adorned on both sides with over three thousand stone statues, including lions, tigers, giant figures, qilin, xiezhi, and blood phoenixes. Each stone statue was lifelike and radiated a different majesty and charm, as if it would come to life at any moment.

In the heart of the altar stood a statue, also in the shape of a divine beast, but with an extremely unusual appearance.

Its head resembled that of a lion or a tiger, its mouth was like a crocodile's, its eyes were like a python's, its ears were like those of an ox or a horse, it had scales like a fish or a snake, its feet were like a bird's, its horns were like those of an ox or a deer, its whiskers were like a dragon's, and its tail and back were like a dog's!

Lin Xun had heard legends about the creature four-beasts-in-one, but the statue of the mythical beast in front of him could be called nine-beasts-in-one!

It sat on the altar with its eyes glinting. Its body stood tall like a mountain and was enveloped in a misty darkness, resembling a deity emerging from the shadows. The majestic aura it exuded was as if it looked down on all heavens.

It was so peculiar and frightening that anyone who laid eyes on it would feel unsettled!

Even Lin Xun couldn't help but narrow his eyes and feel an inexplicable chill in his heart. *That's... the founder of the Earth Treasury Realm?*

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visite "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2103: All-Seeing Eye

Earth Treasury Realm, one of the Three Dark Giants, was incredibly powerful and feared by many worlds across the starry sky.

Naturally, it was hard to believe that the founder of such a powerful sect was actually a nine-in-one beast.

After staring at the huge Buddhist altar for a long while, Lin Xun moved his gaze away and looked around.

Darkness, like a veil, shrouded the entire temple. In the huge and wide hall, many figures were kneeling on the ground.

Every cultivator, regardless of their cultivation level, bowed their heads in deep reverence to the ground. Before each of them sat a black lotus-flower-shaped incense burner with an incense stick gently burning within.

The incense flickered, emitting gentle wisps of refreshing fragrance.

The atmosphere was sacred and reverent.

Watching the incense smoke twist into spirals, Lin Xun's pupils shrank.

Buzz!

Silently, the primordial spirit sitting cross-legged in his mind-sea snapped opened its eyes, and its hands came together in front of it, weaving a complex and obscure seal.

At the same time, a mysterious light flashed in Lin Xun's eyes.

This was the All-Seeing Eye, a secret technique recorded in the scripture Sacred Mirror of the Mysterious Gates, which was passed down to him by his eighth senior brother of Fangchun Mountain, Clairvoyant.[1]

This technique allowed one to pry into the true nature of all things in the world and understand the unpredictable changes in the universe. It was an extremely mysterious technique.

Clairvoyant was known as Money God in Fangchun Mountain because he owned many rare treasures from all over the world.

Therefore, his All-Seeing-Eye played an indispensable role in helping him collect rare treasures.

As the All-Seeing-Eye was activated, the scene in Lin Xun's vision suddenly changed.

The surface of the hall floor was etched with a dao rune array, crisscrossing like a cobweb, emitting strange and obscure waves of energy.

The incense burners in front of those kneeling cultivators were sat exactly in the center of that dao rune array.

As the dao rune array was activated, the incense stick in the burner silently released an imperceptible power.

Worshiping devoutly, the cultivators were completely unaware that dao wishpower was being drawn out from them bit by bit and pouring into the incense burner in front of them!

Lin Xun almost couldn't contain his shock when he saw this scene.

The huge hall resembled a place of sacrifice. Through the dao rune array beneath the ground and with the incense burner serving as the medium, it reached out like countless tentacles to extract the dao wishpower from the devout cultivators like they were sacrificial offerings.

All sentient beings had their own wishpower, and every cultivator, upon becoming a Saint, would declare a noble aspiration of Sainthood, which was regarded as their dao wishpower.

This was a wonderfully mysterious power.

Some Saints could even achieve enlightenment and become a Sage based on their dao wishpower.

For example, on the Fengshan Platform in the Kunlun Dominion back then, Lin Xun, through his dao wishpower, underwent the Saint Path Ritual and thus received the unparalleled inheritance left by the Master of Fangchun Mountain.

One might never notice dao wishpower during cultivation, yet the dao they pursued was always influenced by this mysterious power.

For example, when Lin Xun first became a supreme Saint, he also declared a noble aspiration of Sainthood:

When I become a Saint,

My heart is the heart of the heavens; my dao is the great dao!

When my dao is realized,

I will be crowned by eternity,

Immortality shall clothe me,

And fortune shall become my boots as I tread my way! [2]

After he became a Saint, the dao he sought was inextricably linked to the noble aspiration of Sainthood he made back then.

Now, the power of the Earth Treasury Realm was actually secretly extracting and collecting dao wishpower of cultivators through a dao rune array. Such actions were beyond wicked and heretical. It was enough to make anyone tremble with fear!

Earth Treasury Realm is gathering so much dao wishpower...what exactly do they plan to do?

Lin Xun's heart also churned in his chest.

Among the thirty-three regions of the Ancient Nebula Underworld, nearly one-third was controlled by the Earth Treasury Realm.

Furthermore, in each region were countless cities!

If there was an Earth Treasury Temple in every one of those cities, which was constantly extracting dao wishpower from devout worshippers...

Wouldn't that be an astonishing amount of wishpower?

"As expected, there is no such a good thing in this world. Anyone who wants the protection of Earth Treasury Realm may not have to pay a single dao crystal, but they have to give away their dao wishpower in return..." Lin Xun sighed to himself.

The truth he stumbled upon today deepened his loathing for Earth Treasury Realm. *Those baldies regard their enemies as heretics, but they...are actually the greatest heretics among Buddhist cultivators!*

Huh?

Just as he was about to leave, he spotted a group of familiar figures on the other side of the vast hall.

It was the white-haired old man, Fei Lang, Lan Ling, and the others.

They were accompanied by two black-robed monks, one of whom was a thin and dark middle-aged man at the third Quasi-Emperor Stage.

The other was an elderly monk, his face lined with wrinkles. Like the white-haired old man, he was also at the first level of the Emperor Stage.

They were communicating through their spirit sense, making it impossible to overhear their conversation.

Lin Xun frowned and silently hid in the crowd, curious to know what brought the white-haired old man and the others here.

Before long, the incense sticks in each incense burner had burned out, and a group of black-clothed monks came out one after another to replace them with new incense burners.

The cultivators kneeling in the hall stood up, bowed reverently toward the grand altar, then turned and left.

Every seven days, they had to come and pray devoutly until a stick of incense burned out!

Lin Xun noticed that all the incense burners that had been taken away were placed on a huge black lotus platform.

As the black lotus platform glowed, the incense burners disappeared.

At this moment, the old monk who was talking with the white-haired old man stepped forward, and with a raise of his hand, the black lotus platform shrank into the size of a fist and landed in his palm.

Then, the old monk returned and handed the item to the white-haired old man with a smile.

Lin Xun wanted to continue to watch them when an emotionless and deep voice suddenly rang in his ears: "It's your turn now. Remember, when praying, you must open your heart and mind, offering your sincere gratitude. Any signs of ill intent will result in immediate capture."

A monk in black was standing not far away from Lin Xun and spoke with a solemn expression.

Immediately, a group of cultivators who had been waiting in the area like Lin Xun stepped forward into the vast hall and knelt before an incense burner, each wearing a pious expression.

The sacrificial offering was being conducted in batches!

Soon, Lin Xun was the only one left standing.

The black-robed monk asked in a deep voice, “Why are you not going in? Don’t you know that if you want to be blessed by our Earth Treasury Realm, you must kneel and worship here with a sincere heart?”

“We are cultivators. We do not kneel before the heavens or the earth. We do not fear the demons or the gods. If our heads are severed, it’s nothing but death. If our knees are shattered, we can never stand up again in this life.” Lin Xun sighed, feeling rather emotional inside.

Everything he had witnessed left a lingering sense of disgust within him.

As he said that, he turned around to leave.

The black-clothed monk’s face darkened. “You want to leave like this after entering our Earth Treasury Temple, what do you take our Earth Treasury Realm for? If you don’t kneel down, then don’t blame me for being rude!”

His cold and stern voice drew a lot of attention.

Many black-clothed monks appeared from different places, staring coldly at Lin Xun, as if he would be treated as a heretic and executed if he disobeyed.

“Hey, isn’t he the arrogant guy?”

The disturbance also attracted the attention of the white-haired old man and his group. Fei Lang asked in surprise, “Why is he here too?”

Lan Ling looked amused, “It seems like there’s going to be a show.”

“Do you know him?” asked the old monk.

“No. We just had a brief encounter around ten days ago,” answered the white-haired old man indifferently.

The old monk nodded and then smiled at Lan Ling. “Girl, do you want to watch a good show?”

As he spoke, he signaled to the black-robed monk in the distance with a wave of his hand. “Muhe, quickly deal with that boy to maintain the tranquility here.”

The black-robed monk called Muhe was the one who threatened Lin Xun. Upon hearing those words, his eyes flickered, and he immediately gave an order, “That boy is a heretic, and he came here to cause trouble. Capture him, crush his body and turn his spirit into lamp oil. Only then can his sins be atoned for!”

“Yes!”

A group of black-robed monks launched into action.

The atmosphere suddenly was filled with murderous intent.

Lin Xun had originally planned to leave. Even though his heart was filled with deep loathing, he knew that destroying this Earth Treasury Temple would be of no use at all nor have any impact on the Earth Treasury Realm.

He just didn’t think that he would be treated as a heretic again!

Moreover, from the tone of the other party, it was obvious they wanted to kill him and turn his spirit into lamp oil...

He couldn’t help but sigh out loud, “You are the ones seeking death, don’t blame me for being too ruthless...”

“Kill!”

A group of monks in black charged over, each wearing a cold and indifferent expression, as if they were devoid of all emotions. Dark Buddhist light radiated from their bodies, emanating an immense power.

Boom!

However, before their attacks neared Lin Xun, they exploded and faded in a rain of light. Some weapons and treasures even shattered on the spot with a sharp, piercing sound.

The pupils of the black-robed monks shrank, but they were not afraid and continued to charge forward.

As disciples of the Earth Treasury Realm, they had no fear of death and would stop at nothing to achieve their goals. This was precisely why cultivators of the world were afraid of them.

Unfortunately, they encountered Lin Xun.

“Since you like to make people kneel so much, then you should also kneel down.” Lin Xun’s face remained indifferent and calm as he stood firm in place, not moving a muscle.

Even so, his voice rang out like a thunderclap, reverberating in the minds of the black-robed monks and unleashing boundless terrifying power.

Instantly, they were struck by lightning, their bodies twitching violently before collapsing to the ground with a series of dull thuds. Blood oozed from their seven orifices as they grunted softly.

1. Has the same name in the raws as the All-Seeing Eye mentioned in 1864, don't ask me why. 📖

2. See Chapter 1521 if you want to go back and read about Lin Xun becoming a Saint again 📖

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2104: Battle an Emperor!

The Earth Treasury Temple was a territory of the Earth Treasury Realm.

Therefore, when Fei Lang, Lan Ling and the others saw the group of black-robed monks charging at Lin Xun, they were filled with anticipation, as if they were enjoying a show.

When they first met, Lin Xun's 'arrogant' attitude had already irked them.

They wanted to see how capable the arrogant guy was.

Then—

They saw monks fall to their knees.

Meanwhile, Lin Xun stayed in place, his body completely still.

Fei Lang, Lan Ling and the others narrowed their eyes at this unexpected scene.

“The strongest among those monks is only at the Saint-King Stage, and none of them is a quasi-Emperor. It's nothing special that that guy can suppress them with one word. If it were me, I could also do the same,” Fei Lang remarked in a deep voice.

Among their group, the weakest was a third-level quasi-Emperor, while Fei Lang and Lan Ling were at the Supreme Quasi-Emperor Stage. Although they were somewhat surprised by Lin Xun's mighty bearing, as if his words were the law, they were not exactly caught off guard.

The white-haired old man watched on without commenting.

The old monk at the Emperor Stage wrinkled his brows and said to the thin middle-aged monk next to him, “Zhengqu, capture that heretic.”

The thin middle-aged monk called Zhengqu nodded and the next second, he disappeared from the spot.

.....

A group of black-robed monks dropped to their knees and bled from their seven orifices, like a swarm of insects being held captive, unable to resist or move an inch.

The ‘sacrificers’ kneeling in the hall were alarmed and looked over with faces of shock and terror.

No one seemed to believe that someone in this world would dare to cause trouble in the territory of the Earth Treasury Realm!

All of a sudden, Lin Xun, though standing alone, suddenly had all attention turned to him.

At this moment, the thin middle-aged monk Zhengqu appeared out of nowhere.

Without so much as a word, he charged towards Lin Xun and swung up a black Buddhist monk’s staff.

Boom!

The staff flew through the air, stirring up endless waves of black Buddhist light that condensed into multiple phantom images of the Buddha, rushing towards Lin Xun with killing intent.

Lin Xun snapped his fingers.

Clang!

With a deafening explosion, the black staff shattered into pieces, while the phantom images vanished like illusions.

Zhengqu, an Earth Treasury Realm disciple with a cultivation of the third-level of the Quasi-Emperor Stage, staggered and collapsed on the ground, blood spraying from his nose and mouth. His face was deathly pale and qi was swirling chaotically around his body.

He struggled to even get to his feet!

“You brought this upon yourself.” Lin Xun spat out.

With his current cultivation, he could easily suppress a first-level Emperor like Sword Emperor Hunkong. How would a third-level Quasi-Emperor be worthy of his attention?

The atmosphere turned unnervingly quiet.

Upon seeing this scene, the 'sacrificers,' Fei Lang, Lan Ling, and the others in the distance all displayed a noticeable change in their expressions.

With a simple snap of his fingers, he managed to shatter the Buddhist staff and wounded Zhengqu.

Yet, his expression remained calm and relaxed. This made it all the more chilling.

"You can see that the boy is no ordinary supreme quasi-Emperor." The white-haired old man said aloud, his eyes flashing like lightning. "If you were in his place...could you have done the same?"

Fei Lang, Lan Ling, and the others glanced at each other. They might be able to do it if they put in their full effort. However, Lin Xun simply snapped his fingers, and it was obvious that he did not put in any effort at all.

They tried to argue back, but they couldn't find a convincing reason, leaving them speechless for a moment.

"Fellow Daoist, did you already know this person is very strong?" The old monk at the Emperor Stage's face clouded over.

He was stunned by Lin Xun's strength, but what really bothered him was that the white-haired old man and his group, knowing full well how strong Lin Xun was, gave no warnings at all. They seemed to be watching them like it was a show.

He couldn't help but question whether the white-haired old man and his group were interested in watching Lin Xun's predicament or watching the Earth Treasury Realm struggle.

"Fellow Daoist, you misunderstood. I only knew that he was not an ordinary person, but I didn't know how strong he was." The white-haired old man explained, then said with a smile, "Of course, if you need help, I won't refuse."

"No need for that. If I can't subdue a little heretic on our Earth Treasury Realm territory, wouldn't I be mocked by the world?" The old monk's expression remained cold and indifferent, but a menacing glint flashed in his eyes as they locked on Lin Xun from afar.

At the same time, Lin Xun also looked over, his dark eyes calm and unfathomable, "Don't worry, the Earth Treasury Realm will not only be mocked, but also be eradicated from this world one day."

Those words took the white-haired old man and others aback. How arrogant!

This was the territory of the Earth Treasury Realm, and who did not know that the Earth Treasury Realm, one of the Three Dark Giants, was a terrifying existence feared by many major forces even in the Ancient Nebula Road?

Who would dare to threaten to eradicate the Earth Treasury Realm from the world?

“Those who overestimate their strength must pay the price with their life.” The old monk’s eyes blazed with murderous intent, then he flicked his sleeve.

Boom!

The world quaked like it was being turned upside down, as a Great Dao Field condensed—an ocean of terrifying darkness that enveloped Lin Xun and the area around him.

“Everyone, watch me teach this kid a lesson.” The old monk said nonchalantly, and with a single thought, his Great Dao Field erupted with immense power. Thunder boomed, wind roared, clouds surged, and the world was engulfed by Emperor dao laws, transforming into a violent and destructive force.

Upon seeing this, Fei Lang, Lan Ling, and the others all had the same thought in mind.

It’s over for that guy!

The Emperor Stage was like a heavenly barrier—insurmountable, the highest of all, and wielded the power to shake the heavens. Once the old monk took action, the outcome was already certain!

However, at the same time—*Boom!*

A deafening roar, like the heaven and earth splitting apart, echoed through the air, causing everyone to tremble with fear. Then, the old monk’s Great Dao Field suddenly exploded like a pierced bubble.

A handsome and majestic figure emerged from the shower of light across the sky. Graceful and ethereal, he looked like an immortal descending upon the earth!

“He...”

Fei Lang, Lan Ling, and the others gasped repeatedly, rooted to the spot. That was the power of an Emperor, how could it be shaken by a quasi-Emperor?

Unbelievable!

At this moment, the white-haired old man's heart was also trembling, and his originally indifferent expression started to morph into one of shock. As an Emperor, he knew well how powerful the Emperor Stage was.

For example, the old monk's attack might appear ordinary and simple, but the Emperor dao power it contained was enough to wipe out all enemies below the Emperor Stage.

However, Lin Xun, a supreme quasi-Emperor, countered that attack with a heaven-defying blow. The sight of that scene left the white-haired old man stunned, his mind reeling!

"That young man must have some sort of incredible trump card in his possession to have turned that life and death situation around." The white-haired old man concluded.

He did not believe that anyone in this world could cross the heavenly barrier that was the Emperor Stage. It had never happened throughout history!

Therefore, he subconsciously believed that Lin Xun had borrowed power that did not belong to himself.

The old monk was also stunned, heart tumbling in his heart, and only after a long while did he say with a stormy expression, "Heretic! No wonder you dare to come and cause trouble. It turns out that you have something to rely on. But in my eyes, no matter how hard you struggle, you are nothing but an ant!"

Without finishing his words, he launched another attack.

Buzz!

A dharma seal formed from the condensed black Buddha light appeared in midair. The dharma seal resembled a blooming lotus, with the petals swirling with obscure and frightening Emperor dao law power.

The moment this seal was unleashed, the Earth Treasury Temple quaked as countless dao rune arrays rushed forth to block and neutralize the waves of violent energy.

Otherwise, everything in the temple would be obliterated in an instant!

Boom!

The dharma seal glowed brilliantly as it roared through the sky, its force so boundlessly terrifying that it seemed to blot out the sky and sun.

Lin Xun, instead of drawing back, advanced forward.

Or rather, the moment the old monk struck, he had already made his move. He teleported through the air and delivered a punch.

The Heavenshaking Punch!

However, the punch was unlike any of the previous ones. The force of the punch was like a cauldron shining in the sky or an abyss swallowing the earth. It stirred up unparalleled dao laws and displayed an unstoppable might that shook the very heavens.

Boom—

An explosive collision rang through the air, shaking the heavens and earth. The clash between the fist and the dharma seal was like the violent eruption of two volcanoes that had been dormant for thousands of years, unleashing a torrent of devastating power.

Suddenly, the dao rune arrays throughout the Earth Treasury Temple collapsed, unable to withstand the force. The grand temple, the towering Buddhist altar...everything was destroyed.

The ‘sacrificers’ and the white-haired old man and his group had already sensed danger and fled the scene. When they saw from afar that the Earth Treasury Temple had crumbled to the ground, they could not help but gasp and tremble.

Boom!

The shockwaves of the collision even spread across Yunhua City, shaking buildings to their foundations.

Horried, the cultivators throughout the city fled in panic like frightened beasts.

“Heavens, is there actually someone who has the guts to cause destruction on the territory of the Earth Treasury Realm?”

“Quickly run!

“That power...it has to be someone from the Emperor Stage!”

“Run, leave the city. This city is going to be reduced to rubble!”

Frantic cries and chaotic shouts echoed through the city. For cultivators who had been in the Underworld for many years, the turmoil and chaos were nothing new.

Almost immediately, they acted on their survival instincts and fled the city.

The white-haired old man and his group were no exception.

The battle between Lin Xun and the old monk of the Emperor Stage was like a storm of destruction, tearing through the huge Yunhua City and leaving it in ruins.

Countless buildings collapsed, the ground split open, and the sky choked with smoke and dust. It was as if an unprecedented earthquake had struck.

Those who managed to escape the city broke out in cold sweats, feeling as though they had narrowly escaped a catastrophe.

Many also failed to flee and died in the city!

Watching from afar, Fei Lang, Lan Ling, and the others couldn't hide their changing expressions, and a chill spread through their hearts. That guy...

How could he be so strong?

The white-haired old man's eyes flashed with divine light. At this moment, he had lost his calm. A city was destroyed in minutes!

“Heretic, do you dare to come up and fight?”

Suddenly, an ice-cold and majestic roar resounded through the sky, shaking the clouds in every direction.

Then, the figure of the old monk soared into the sky like a huge black sun, illuminating the sky like an almighty god!

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2105: Kill Emperors!

Buddha Emperor!

Everyone quickly identified that the old monk at the Emperor Stage was a renowned Emperor of Earth Treasury Realm, who had been watching over the Yunhua Region for years, wielding immense authority like the sky itself.

“It really is a battle of the Emperor level!”

A number of people were filled with astonishment. If Buddha Emperor Duping had to take action, then how strong was the opponent?

Amid the incomparably murderous and suffocating atmosphere, Lin Xun soared like a streak of divine rainbow, illuminating the sky and catching the eyes of all.

“A quasi-Emperor? How's that possible...” someone cried out.

“Since when did quasi-Emperors dare to challenge an Emperor?”

The unexpected scene left countless people dumbstruck and baffled.

“Old thing, I’m going to kill you next!”

Lin Xun let out a mighty roar as his figure glowed brilliantly, charging into the sky.

Those words struck everyone speechless again. They couldn’t believe what they heard.
That’s Buddha Emperor Duping, how would he be shaken by a quasi-Emperor?

However, what followed stunned the onlookers, leaving them dumbfounded and their minds blank with disbelief.

The battle erupted, and Buddha Emperor Duping attacked with full force, yet he failed to immediately slay the young man, whose cultivation was merely at the Supreme Quasi-Emperor Stage!

This completely shattered everyone’s understanding, as if they had witnessed an unprecedented miracle!

.....

Beneath the sky, divine light raged, dao light roared, and the entire area was plunged into turmoil.

Lin Xun and Buddha Emperor Duping repeatedly exchanged blows, their figures blurring as they passed each other. In the blink of an eye, they had clashed hundreds of times, causing the world to quake from the intense force and the sun and moon dim in the sky.

“Die!”

Buddha Emperor Duping wielded the Demon Subduing Pestle and struck a deadly blow with the power of a god.

Black Emperor Dao Laws blazed around his body as it transformed into green lanterns, Buddhist pagodas, scriptures, praying mats, wooden temple blocks, copper bells and other strange, glowing images.

From afar, his majestic appearance and mighty power resembled the legendary Bodhisattva. His presence struck fear into the nine heavens.

Rumble!

Under his deadly strikes, the void was thrown into turmoil like a crashing tide, and dao sounds echoed like rolling thunder, spreading far and wide like an unstoppable domineering force.

This was the Emperor Stage.

He could destroy heaven and earth with just a sweep of his hand!

Facing such brutal onslaught, Lin Xun displayed no inferiority at all. His body shone splendidly, projecting the vision of a grand abyss while activating the cauldron art. Exuding the power that could crush the nine heavens, he stood unwavering, his eyes filled with the disdain of a demon god.

“Die!” His black hair whipped around him and his eyes flashed as cold as lightning.

Sword Emperor Hunkong who had been suppressed in the Dao Endless Pagoda was already no match for him, which gave him the confidence to go up against and defeat Buddha Emperor Duping who was also at the first level of the Emperor Stage.

The next moment—Buddha Emperor Duping’s expression dramatically changed, his eyes bulging with disbelief.

Ever since he stepped into the Emperor Stage, he attached no importance to those who were not Emperors, and killing them was as simple as getting rid of weeds.

But now, a supreme quasi-Emperor disregarded the heavenly barrier that was the Emperor Stage, challenged him, who was an entire cultivation level greater, and yet was equally matched with him!

In the Ancient Nebula Road, never before in history had anything so unbelievable happened, defying all logic.

What was most unbelievable to Buddha Emperor Duping was that the Quasi-Emperor law power controlled by Lin Xun was close to perfection, rivaling true Emperor law power.

This allowed him to unleash power far beyond the level of the Supreme Quasi-Emperor Stage, making it appear as though he defied the heavens.

How could that young man be so strong? Who the hell is he?

As the battle went on, the more frightened Buddha Emperor Duping became. He had already activated his true Emperor power without holding back, but even so, he gained no upper hand.

This was hard for him to accept.

He was a high and mighty Emperor, but he was evenly matched with a mere quasi-Emperor. If this got out, he would be seen as incompetent and become a laughingstock of the world.

“Die!” He no longer hesitated and brought out his trump card.

His figure suddenly grew extremely towering and majestic.

Holding the Demon Subduing Pestle in one hand and a golden pagoda in the other, he radiated a power so immense that the world trembled in fear, everything crumbled to dust, and a deep ravine split the earth wide open.

“Old thing, you can’t do it.”

Taking a deep breath, Lin Xun’s deep black eyes ignited with a strong fighting spirit. Without wavering, he summoned the Dao Lawless Blade.

Shua!

The sharp blade pierced the void and tore through the sky.

A dazzling, thousand-foot long blade qi sliced through the air with deadly intent, completely bypassing the power and arts that Buddha Emperor Duping had summoned.

The next second, Buddha Emperor Duping grunted as a horrifying blade wound split his chest and blood streamed down his body.

“You...you are...”

Lin Xun’s identity was immediately clear to him when he saw the Dao Lawless Blade. It was known to everyone that, after the epic chess game came to an end, Lin Xun, a disciple of Fangchun Mountain, had taken the precious Dao Lawless Blade that belonged to the Imperial Shang Clan.

Unfortunately, before he could finish his sentence, Lin Xun was already upon him. His blade qi surged like waves, stacking in layers and spreading across every direction. The force was so devastating that the world dimmed and even the sun and moon shook with fear.

Buddha Emperor Duping repeatedly blocked and dodged the strikes, but he was still overpowered, driven into a helpless and pitiable state and forced to passively take the blows.

Before long, he was left covered in wounds.

This was not because he was incompetent, but instead it showed that the blade was too domineering as it disregarded all rules and laws in the world!

If he hadn't activated the Demon Subduing Pestle and the golden pagoda, the blade qi likely would have slashed him into thousands of pieces.

“Open!”

Buddha Emperor Duping was dripping with blood and his eyes were bloodshot. With a ferocious roar, he started to fight with everything he had.

His entire body seemed to be burning as he pushed his first-level Emperor Stage power to the limit, plunging the world into utter terror.

However, Lin Xun was not afraid, but instead, he grew every more fearless and determined with each strike. His qi and blood surged as his fighting spirit burned fiercely. He activated his daos and arts to their full power.

This was the second Emperor opponent he had fought head-to-head in his life. He overpowered the opponent with his own power and skills alone, and without the help of Yezi, Wuque or the Broken Blade spirit!

Rumble!

The battle became more and more intense. From afar, the vast sky and the earth had been drowned by the aura of destruction, and the two could no longer be seen.

In fact, in a battle of this level, cultivators below the Emperor Stage would be unable to spectate, but also dare not to observe with their spirit sense, for fear of being impacted by the destructive powers unleashed.

Even so, the onlookers were still filled with shock and astonishment. What did they see? A supreme quasi-Emperor defying heavens by going up against an Emperor!

This sight alone was enough to shock the heavens and cause a disturbance in the world!

Pu!

On the battlefield, Buddha Emperor Duping, who was already in a desperate struggle, was knocked back once again and sustained grave injuries. The Dao Lawless Blade slashed off his right arm, while the terrifying blade qi swept through his body and almost sliced him in half.

At this moment, indescribable fear had replaced the anger, puzzlement and disbelief that once filled Buddha Emperor Duping.

It was already a remarkable feat to be able to cross an entire cultivation stage, overcome the heavenly barrier and fight an Emperor; it could be called a miracle.

However, Lin Xun had not only achieved this. He also utterly suppressed an Emperor in a showdown and wounded him again and again!

Even if this spread out, who would believe it?

All the Emperors in the world would likely be shocked!

“Fellow Daoist, I’ll help you!”

Suddenly, an indifferent voice rang out, and the white-haired old man appeared out of nowhere, his hair fluttering in the air, as the mighty power of the Emperor Stage pulsed around him like a vast ocean.

“Fellow Daoist, be careful. That boy defies heaven and logic. If my guess is correct, he is...” After Buddha Emperor Duping breathed a sigh of relief, he quickly informed the white-haired old man of his speculation.

“I understand.”

He was interrupted before he finished his sentence.

A sword had already appeared in the grip of the white-haired old man. His aura pierced through the nine heavens, fierce and unyielding, filled with a terrifying killing intent.

Buddha Emperor Duping felt anxious. *What do you understand? That guy is Lin Xun, the remnant from Fangchun Mountain who killed Great Emperor Baqi!*

However, when he was about to speak again, a change occurred on the battlefield.

Suddenly, five figures emerged around Lin Xun, each one a perfect replica of him. Although the aura and might emanating from them were different, it was as strong as Lin Xun’s!

The five great dao bodies!

This was the first time that Lin Xun summoned them in battle!

The Green Wood Dao Body controlled the Dao Endless Pagoda, the Red Flame Dao Body controlled the Dao Structureless Flag, the Yellow Earth Dao Body controlled the Dao Lifeless Seal, the Black Water Dao Body controlled the Dao Immeasurable Bottle and the White Metal Dao Body controlled the Broken Blade...

Instantly, the might around them resonated with Lin Xun's own, engulfing the entire world.

The eyes of Buddha Emperor Duping and the white-haired old man almost popped out of their heads and they were chilled to the core.

The young man alone already defied heavens, and now there were five of them!

How could they stand a chance?

"Old man, there's no enmity between us, but you came here to die. How stupid are you?" A sigh sounded from Lin Xun himself and the five dao bodies.

Then, they launched into action at the same time.

Rumble!

Green light surged around the Green Wood Dao Body as he summoned the Dao Endless Pagoda.

A thousand feet of blazing divine flames enveloped the Red Flame Dao Body as he waved the Dao Structureless Flag.

The Yellow Earth Dao Body grew thousands of feet tall, like a majestic mountain, as it activated the Dao Lifeless Seal.

The Black Water Dao Body...

All of a sudden, the world seemed to erupt, as the nine Emperor weapons of Kunlun and Lin Xun's great dao bodies worked together, rushing forth like an unstoppable tide.

The sight of that scene would fill anyone with despair.

In an instant, Buddha Emperor Duping and the white-haired old man were engulfed, falling into an perilous battle of life and death.

Then, anguished screams and enraged howls rang out.

"No!"

"Little bastard, do you know who I am?!"

The voices shook the universe, echoing far and wide.

However, the voices soon ceased, leaving only terrifying dao light and divine radiance swirling in the boundless world.

The two Emperors were like duckweed caught in a violent torrent, instantly torn to shreds and reduced to a rain of blood.

Boom!

The world quaked in all directions and across thousands of miles. The air became filled with the aura of destruction, as though the heavens and earth were about to explode.

Onlookers had long fled far away. They could see nothing and feel nothing, yet the fear and terror in their heart only deepened, growing stronger every moment.

The same thought came to everyone's mind.

The two Emperors...

...have they met their end?

When the smoke and dust dissipated and the violent storm of battle receded across the world—Only a scene of devastation and ruin greeted them.

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2106: Turns Out To Be Him

The air was thick with smoke and dust, and the broken world resembled a painting crumpled beyond recognition.

This was a scene that chilled the heart.

When everyone finally regained their vision, they noticed that Buddha Emperor Duping and the white-haired old man were nowhere to be seen below the sky.

Only a tall and handsome figure stood in midair like a straight spear, robe fluttering around him and with an extraordinary bearing.

Aghast, countless people's minds went blank.

They had died.

Two Emperors had died at the hands of a supreme quasi-Emperor!

This was utterly unbelievable!

To cultivators below the Emperor Stage, the Emperor Stage was like a heavenly barrier that no one in history had ever crossed. Despite that, today, an unprecedented miracle happened.

Many people couldn't help but think of the feat made by Sword Demon Daoyuan that happened a few months ago in the Frosty Air Region: In one fell swoop, Fangchun Mountain's Lin Xun defeated ten region lords and suppressed Great Emperor Baqi!

At that time, the incident shook the entire Underworld and shocked countless people.

Now, today, two Emperors had fallen, defeated by a supreme quasi-Emperor!

For countless years, the Underworld had been filled with turmoil and bloodshed, but it was very rare for an Emperor to perish.

This was because Emperors were like the sky; they ruled over their territories and were unshakable.

However, over the past half a year, Emperors had fallen one after another. Who would not be terror-stricken?

What was most unbelievable was that the killer of the Emperors was not an Emperor himself, but a supreme quasi-Emperor...

Suddenly, someone speculated, "That guy...could that guy be Lin Xun, a disciple of Fangchun Mountain?"

One stone can stir up a thousand ripples, causing a huge uproar.

"It has to be him! In the Ancient Nebula Road, he is the only one who can kill an Emperor before becoming an Emperor himself!"

"It turns out to be him..."

"That guy is wanted by the entire world, but he doesn't appear to be afraid. And now he is causing trouble on the territory of the Earth Treasury Realm. He is too gutsy."

"If you are strong enough to kill an Emperor, you can also do whatever you want!"

Endless murmurs filled the air, a mix of shock, realization, awe and sheer amazement.

Meanwhile, Fei Lang, Lan Ling, and the others were all deathly pale, trembling and distraught.

They finally realized why the white-haired old man had stopped them from confronting Lin Xun when they first met and let Lin Xun leave the tavern.

The resentment in their hearts had long been erased, replaced by deep, overwhelming fear.

After a long while, Fei Lang finally uttered in a bitter voice, “It...turned out to be that remnant...”

As cultivators from Panwu Dao Court of the Primordial Chaos World, how would they not know Lin Xun?

Back when they were in the Ancient Immortal Forbidden Zone, countless core disciples of the Panwu Dao Court had died at the hands of Lin Xun, and he even defeated Mi Wuya!

Who would have thought that, in less than one year, the remnant of Fangchun Mountain who was wanted by the whole world, had grown so heavenly-defyingly strong?

“Martial Uncle Xu Wuheng has been killed. What...should we do?” Lan Ling couldn’t help but ask.

Xu Wuheng was the white-haired old man, an Emperor of the Panwu Dao Court.

His death was truly an unfortunate turn of events. The battle had nothing to do with him, yet he chose to intervene and ended up losing his life. It was as if he had delivered his head to the enemy.

“Let’s head to Thousand Star City!” Fei Lang gritted his teeth and made a decision.

The Magnificent Lotus Event was set to be held in Thousand Star City, which was also in the Yunhua Region, not too far away from the devastated Yunji City.

It could be predicted that when the news of Lin Xun, a remnant of Fangchun Mountain, appearing in Yunji City spread out, it would definitely attract the attention of many authority figures!

Moreover, the Yunhua Region was a territory of Earth Treasury Realm and Lin Xun had appeared there and killed Buddha Emperor Duping. How could the Earth Treasury Realm not do anything after hearing the news?

.....

It was utterly still and quiet.

Lin Xun, standing alone in midair, felt no joy or excitement at this moment.

Before this, he was already able to defeat Sword Emperor Hunkong without resorting to Emperor treasures or the five great dao bodies, so it was no surprise that he would succeed in his current state.

He was confident that he would defeat Buddha Emperor Duping and Xu Wuheng.

The only thing that he felt frustrated with was that Emperors...were indeed not easy to kill!

He had already used all kinds of means to crush and destroy the bodies of Buddha Emperor Duping and Xu Wuheng, and shredded their spirits, but even so, the two were not truly dead.

Their residual blood and fragmented spirits were imbued with the supreme will of an Emperor, making them incredibly difficult to obliterate completely.

This was the power of Emperors. It was possible to defeat them, but to truly kill them...was near impossible.

The reason why Yezi, Wuque, and the Broken Blade spirit were able to kill Emperors was because they possessed absolute crushing strength.

Lin Xun was different. He had yet to grasp true Emperor powers.

If he had not acted quickly and used the Dao Endless Pagoda to imprison their remaining blood and spirit in time, then they definitely would recover completely in the future!

A distant clamor immediately caught his attention and snapped him out of his thoughts.

His identity had been exposed!

However, he did not panic. Once he left this place, he could take on another disguise.

Swoosh!

With a flash, he disappeared from the vast world.

On this day, news of Lin Xun, a disciple of Fangchun Mountain, appearing in the Yunhua Region and killing Buddha Emperor Duping and Xu Wuheng spread throughout the Underworld like a devastating storm, causing uproars.

.....

Thousand Star City.

In recent days, Thousand Star City had become like a sacred place in the Underworld, with a well-maintained order and a lively yet peaceful atmosphere.

Due to the upcoming Magnificent Lotus Event, all thugs, criminals, and fierce characters had been driven out of the city.

Inside and outside the city were filled with disciples of the two dark giants, Earth Treasury Realm and Holy Illumination Ancient Sect. They played the roles of guards to welcome cultivators from other worlds of the starry sky.

“Martial Uncle, the groups sent by the Great Six Courts and Great Ten Battle Clans in the Primordial Chaos World have all been accommodated and settled in the city.

“Also, the residences for the teams sent by the ancient imperial clans have also been arranged. When the Magnificent Lotus Event kicks off, it will undoubtedly be a historic event and elevate the reputation of our Earth Treasury Realm!”

In an Earth Treasury Temple in the city, an old monk, thin as wood and with a frail, aged look, sat in a meditative pose.

In front of him, a monk in black bowed respectfully as he reported the recent happenings, his face showing deep reverence.

The thin old monk was a grand elder of Earth Treasury Realm. His daoist name was Duming and he was a powerful being at the ninth level of the Emperor Stage!

Duming opened his eyes and asked in a deep voice, “The people from Copper Sparrow House...haven’t shown up yet?”

The black-robed monk shook his head. “So far, there has been no movement from Copper Sparrow House.”

“That’s good. In my view, when Heavenly Emperor Shi returns from Return Dominion, the Three Dark Giants...will likely become Two Dark Giants...” Duming’s expression remained indifferent and his sunken eyes were filled with a chilling coldness.

"Major forces from across the Ancient Nebula Road have flocked to the Underworld for the unprecedented Magnificent Lotus Event, with the purpose of discussing secret matters concerning the Nirvana of Transcendence.”

Earth Treasury Realm and Holy Illumination Ancient Sect had joined forces to act as hosts, but the Copper Sparrow House remained silent and still all along, as if it had no intention of getting involved.

Moreover, Duming had learned that Skyborne Sword Emperor, who was sent by Holy Illumination Ancient Sect to hunt down Fangchun Mountain disciple Lin Xun, was obstructed by Heaven-Dooming Martial Emperor of Copper Sparrow House.

Heavenly Buddha Emperor, who was sent by their Earth Treasury Realm, was also chased all over the world by a big yellow dog of the Lord of Copper Sparrow House. This incident had caused a huge commotion.

Duming frowned suspiciously. *Is Copper Sparrow House doing this to protect the disciple of Fangchun Mountain or to rebel against Heavenly Emperor Shi?*

“Since Copper Sparrow House dared to go against Heavenly Emperor Shi, it will no doubt be destroyed and wiped out from the world!” The black-robed monk displayed a faint expression of expectation.

Duming nodded, but just as he was about to speak, the sound of hurried footsteps cut him off.

“Martial Uncle, Fangchun Mountain disciple Lin Xun appeared in Yunji City...” A middle-aged monk came over and reported solemnly.

He reported the news he had just received.

After learning that Buddha Emperor Duping had been killed, Duming’s eyes flashed a frightening coldness. “That arrogant heretic, how dare he come to our Earth Treasury Realm territory to cause trouble?!” His voice was filled with unmasked killing intent.

The middle-aged monk said worriedly, “Martial Uncle, that boy has the strength to kill Emperors. If he comes to the Magnificent Lotus Event to cause trouble...”

Duming frowned. “All major forces in the world have gathered in Thousand Star City. Unless he’s tired of living, he won’t dare to show up here.”

After a thought, he issued an order, “Mobilize all forces and do everything possible to capture that boy!”

The middle-aged monk’s expression changed. “Martial Uncle, ordinary people are no match for him. Even Great Emperor Baqi met his end at his hand.”

He wanted to remind them that the present Lin Xun was not someone who could be captured so easily.

Duming said expressionlessly, “Don’t worry, once you locate him, I will personally go and end his life!”

The middle-aged monk secretly breathed a sigh of relief and immediately accepted the order and left in a hurry.

.....

Meanwhile, the cultivators from various major forces gathered in Thousand Star City also learned about Lin Xun defeating and killing Buddha Emperor Duping.

For a while, it caused quite an uproar.

People from the great five courts, Heaven and Earth, Panwu, Primordial, All-Demon, and Mythical Huang felt a whirlpool of complicated emotions, shock, resentment and fury.

They hated Lin Xun to the bone!

Some of Lin Xun's old rivals, such as Mi Wuya, Ling Hongzhuang, and Hua Xingli, had also come to Thousand Star City.

Upon hearing the news, they were all struck silent, at a loss for words.

It had been less than a year since the Ancient Immortal Forbidden Zone came to an end, but the guy who was hailed as invincible in the Supreme Saint-King Stage already possessed the strength to take down Emperors!

Compared to him, the young talents who were of the same generation as Lin Xun seemed even more inferior. They couldn't help but feel that they were far behind him and they would never catch up to him.

They knew very well that Lin Xun had long surpassed them...

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2107: Lin Xun's Revenge

Earth Treasury Realm acted very quickly. Within just one day, the disciples scattered throughout every city of the Yunhua Region all launched into action.

Their goal was to find Fangchun Mountain disciple Lin Xun!

In no time, a storm broke out and drew the attention of countless people.

It should be mentioned that the Magnificent Lotus Event would kick off in ten days, and many ancient forces from across the starry sky had now gathered in the Yunhua Region.

This included the Great Six Courts, Great Ten Battle Clans and ancient imperial clans...

In such an important moment, the appearance of Lin Xun, a disciple of Fangchun Mountain, in the Yunhua Region inevitably sparked speculation.

Could it be that the boy also came to participate in the Magnificent Lotus Event?

What was he planning to do?

They were only certain of one thing: Lin Xun's appearance was not a good sign.

The young man who was being hunted by the world and regarded as an enemy of everyone would surely bring chaos and bloodshed wherever he went!

The actions taken by Earth Treasury Realm were fierce and powerful, and the entire Yunhua Region was soon filled with an oppressive atmosphere of murderous intent.

Everyone was paying close attention to this matter.

.....

Unfortunately, everyone was mistaken. Lin Xun had only appeared in the Yunhua Region as a passerby.

Moreover, he had no interest in the Magnificent Lotus Event, nor was he arrogant enough to disregard a group of mighty Emperors.

In the following time, as Lin Xun traveled through the Yunhua Region, he also learned the news that Earth Treasury Realm had dispatched forces to hunt him down.

The most obvious clue to his real identity was the bronze sword case on his back. Unfortunately, this treasure could not be put away and had to be carried behind him, which made him stand out even more.

However, he was not afraid.

Regardless of how strong Earth Treasury Realm was, they had a limited number of Emperors and they wouldn't possibly dispatch all of them at once.

This meant that even if his identity was exposed, ordinary enemies would not be able to stop him!

Buzz!

On this day, he came to a remote mountainous area. With a raise of his hand, a black lotus platform appeared in front of him.

The black lotus contained a sea of dao wishpower. It was originally a gift to the white-haired old man from Buddha Emperor Duping.

Now, it had become part of Lin Xun's spoils.

Studying it carefully for a moment, Lin Xun suddenly remembered something recorded in the Great Treasury Silent Scripture.

The ultimate inheritance of Earth Treasury Realm was the Great Treasury Silent Scripture, a supreme daoist canon created by its founder, Earth Treasury Emperor.

Legends had it that as early as in the primeval era, after Earth Treasury Emperor created the Great Treasury Silent Scripture, he left the Ancient Nebula Road and headed to the other side of the cosmos in search of a higher great dao path.

However, according to what was written in the Great Treasury Silent Scripture, Earth Treasury Emperor did not leave, but instead he chose to seclude himself in a forbidden place in Earth Treasury Realm!

This seclusion was like sealing himself away, and it was said for the purpose of practicing an ultimate secret art to break past the Emperor Stage.

If one wanted to awaken Earth Treasury Emperor from the endless years of silence, one had to offer a sacrifice based on 'great dao wishpower'

In the past, Lin Xun simply regarded this matter as a secret and did not take it to heart.

Now, after witnessing what happened in the Earth Treasury Temple in Yunji City, he was struck with the realization that Earth Treasury Realm had been gathering great dao wishpower in secret over the years!

The cultivators who they 'protected' on their territory were like an endless stream of 'offerings.' As they knelt in worship, their great dao wishpower was silently being extracted from them, eventually falling into the hands of Earth Treasury Realm.

Just like the black lotus flower platform in Lin Xun's possession. It was an unusual treasure called the Lotus Platform of Wishpower, which stored and sealed great dao wishpower.

After a quick look at it, Lin Xun found that at least tens of thousands of great dao wishpower were stored in the lotus platform and each one belonged to a different cultivator.

If he thought about it, the territory under the control of Earth Treasury Realm included countless cities, and each city held a 'worship session' every seven days. Wouldn't the amount of great dao wishpower they collected be astonishing?

"If their goal is really to awaken Earth Treasury Emperor...then their scheme is utterly terrifying..."

A chill ran through Lin Xun's heart.

Earth Treasury Emperor, a mighty figure since the beginning of the primeval era, possessed a cultivation that was beyond terrifying and unimaginable.

If an existence like him, who could be called the Underworld Emperor, were to awaken after years of silence, it would definitely shake the entire world.

At that time, the entire Underworld might be under the rule of Earth Treasury Emperor!

“So far, there has been no activity from Earth Treasury Realm. It seems like if they really are planning to use the great dao wishpower to awaken Earth Treasury Emperor, it may not be an easy task.”

Staring at the black lotus flower platform, Lin Xun fell into deep thought.

Great dao wishpower was an incredible and mysterious power, as unfathomable as fate and as elusive as time.

Lin Xun now owned many remarkable dao scriptures, so he naturally knew that great dao wishpower played an irreplaceable and crucial role in an Emperor’s cultivation!

When Buddha Emperor Duping gifted this Lotus Platform of Wishpower to the white-haired old man Xu Wuheng, they must have known that the great dao wishpower it contained would be of wonderful use to an Emperor’s cultivation.

Unfortunately, Lin Xun had yet to set foot into the Emperor Stage. Even if he knew great dao wishpower had wonderful uses, he only had a vague understanding of what the specific uses were.

However, he was certain that Earth Treasury Realm must be scheming something big to collect great dao wishpower on such a large scale!

“Do you really think I am easy to bully... Before I leave the Yunhua Region, let’s have some fun with you guys first.” Lin Xun’s dark eyes gleamed, flashing with a chilling light.

A long time ago, he was hunted down by Earth Treasury Realm, and after arriving in the Underworld, Earth Treasury Realm launched a manhunt for him like loyal dogs of Heavenly Emperor Shi.

Even now, his appearance in the Yunhua Region had sparked Earth Treasury Realm to launch an all-out pursuit for him!

In the past, he would have definitely left this place of turmoil at the earliest moment.

Now, he had nothing to fear, so why would he just walk away like he did in the past?

.....

Qingya City.

This was a fairly large city in the Yunhua Region, and its Earth Treasury Temple was also built on a grand scale, towering and imposing, with a sacred aura around it.

Outside the city gate.

A group of Earth Treasury Realm disciples acted as guards, enforcing extremely strict inspections on every individual coming in and out of the city, before allowing them to enter or leave.

The tall city wall was covered with wanted notices and portraits of Lin Xun, as if they were worried that citizens did not know that Lin Xun was the most wanted criminal in the starry sky.

Sadly, despite the rigorous inspections, they couldn't prevent someone like Lin Xun from getting in.

In fact, from beginning to end, Lin Xun did not draw any notice when he entered Qingya City.

Very quickly, he arrived at the Earth Treasury Temple.

Familiar scenes were unfolding in the temple. A group of cultivators who were kneeling in a huge hall and bowing devoutly.

The incense in the incense burner in front of them was silently extracting great dao wishpower from each of them, but they were completely unaware.

"Do they really want to awaken you..."

Lin Xun's eyes were fixed on the grand Buddhist altar standing in the temple. On the altar sat a nine-in-one divine beast, gazing down on all living beings, like a god ruling over darkness.

"Who are you? How dare you stare directly at the statue of our sect's founder?" A monk in black came over and scolded Lin Xun.

"You guys are gathering great dao wishpower to awaken him, is that right?" Lin Xun pointed to the nine-in-one beast on the distant altar.

The black-robed monk was taken aback at first, then his expression dramatically changed. He thundered, "How dare you?! Come, capture this man!"

A group of black-robed monks rushed out.

Lin Xun stood motionless in the same spot, but endless streaks of dazzling sword qi shot from his body, crisscrossing in the air like divine lights.

Pu! Pu! Pu!

Before the black-robed monks reached him, they were beheaded by the sword qi. All of a sudden, heads were flying everywhere and blood was spewing like fountains.

“You...who are you? How dare you come to cause trouble in our Earth Treasury Realm?” The black-robed monk who scolded Lin Xun earlier was livid with rage and his eyes were about to burst in the corner.

“Are you guys not looking for me?” Lin Xun asked nonchalantly.

The black-robed monk’s eyes widened in realization, as if struck by lightning. However, the next moment, his head was severed off and he died on the spot.

When Lin Xun walked out of the temple, every Earth Treasury Realm disciple inside was dead.

He took with him the Lotus Platform of Wishpower.

Only after he left Qingya City did this heavily guarded city fall into great panic and chaos.

He came as if entering an uninhabited land, and when his job was done, he simply brushed off his robes and left!

.....

The news spread like wildfire.

However, when the big shots of Earth Treasury Realm arrived in Qingya City, they found not a trace of Lin Xun. They were so furious that it felt like their chests were suffocating, unable to release their anger, and they were almost choking on their rage.

No one imagined that Lin Xun, who was being hunted down on a large scale, would still have the guts to run wild with complete disregard!

In the following period, Lin Xun showed up in different cities one after another. Wherever he appeared, an Earth Treasury Temple would be destroyed and the Lotus Platform of Wishpower taken away.

Throughout this killing spree, no one could stop him, no one could block him; he crushed everything in his way!

The news was impossible to suppress at all. Lin Xun’s unstoppable rampage sparked chaos across the entire Yunhua Region, setting off huge storms.

Countless screams, cries, gasps, and exclamations rang out, shaking the entire Underworld. Many people couldn't believe it.

When the news reached Thousand Star City, the experts from major forces of the starry sky also couldn't help but gasp in shock, their minds shaken to the core.

It was indeed hard to believe. Even though Lin Xun was hunted by the world and had become its number one enemy, he showed no fear at all. Instead, he single handedly left a trail of blood across the cities of Earth Treasury Realm!

When Old Monk Duming learned about this, he was so furious that he almost went berserk.

Just as the Magnificent Lotus Event was about to kick off, a huge chaos broke out on their territory. This was the same as making the Earth Treasury Realm a joke for the entire world to laugh at!

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2109: Second Senior Brother's Laugh

Big Yellow let out a growl, bared its sharp white teeth, and lunged forward, sinking its teeth into the drunk man's thigh.

Drunkard inhaled sharply, but dared not move a muscle. He grimaced at Lin Xun. "Now you know how powerful Big Yellow is, right?"

The pain was so excruciating that his forehead beaded with cold sweat. Even Lin Xun felt pain from just looking at him. *The big yellow dog is clearly no regular dog—it's both proud and vicious!*

The boat, carrying the two and the dog, soon disappeared into the depths of Uncertain Blood Sea.

On the coastline.

Skyborne Sword Emperor and Heavenly Buddha Emperor appeared.

Gazing at the depths of the sea, a stormy look clouded their faces.

“That dog has really gone too far!” Heavenly Buddha Emperor gnashed his teeth, rage boiling within him. Not long ago, he was chased by Big Yellow and left with bite marks all over his body.

He only managed to shake off Big Yellow when he ran into the old lair of Earth Treasury Realm.

“Copper Sparrow House has taken the remnant of Fangchun Mountain. Say, does the Lord of Copper Sparrow House really intend on going against Heavenly Emperor Shi?” asked Skyborne Sword Emperor.

Heavenly Buddha Emperor snorted coldly, “Go against? I really don’t see what the Lord of Copper Sparrow House has to go against Heavenly Emperor Shi. If he’s really crazy enough to do that, then it won’t be long before Copper Sparrow House is removed from the ranks of the Three Dark Giants!”

Skyborne Sword Emperor was silent for a moment before he said aloud, “Let’s not talk about this now. I heard that the origin of Fog Obscured Alms is the depths of Uncertain Blood Sea. Why would Heaven-Dooming Martial Emperor and the dog take that boy there?”

Only a handful of people were aware that Fog Obscured Alms was the core power of Copper Sparrow House, its reach extending throughout the entire Ancient Nebula Road!

“All I know is that as early as the primeval era, the Lord of the Copper Sparrow House attained the dao in the ancestral land of Fog Obscured Alms, embarking on the Supreme Emperor path in one fell swoop,” Heavenly Buddha Emperor said in a low voice.

Skyborne Sword Emperor furrowed his brow. “Are you suspecting that the Lord of Copper Sparrow House wants to give that boy an opportunity to realize the dao and become an Emperor?”

“Who knows? The world only knows that the Lord of Copper Sparrow House is the most prideful person in history. But in my opinion, his scheming mind is equally unparalleled!” Heavenly Buddha Emperor continued, “For countless years, no one knows his background, and no one knows how he managed to spread the power of Fog Obscured Alms into every world in the Ancient Nebula Road.

“No one knows what he...is scheming!

“But I am beginning to understand now.”

Heavenly Buddha Emperor’s eyes shone strangely. “Do you remember the epic chess game? Back then, Lin Xun appeared to be just a mere pawn, but in the end, he played a key role in the Combat Emperor’s defeat of the former Nameless Esteemed Emperor.”

Skyborne Sword Emperor's face lit up with understanding and he gasped in surprise, "Do you mean, the Lord of Copper Sparrow House also wants to use that kid as a chess piece, following Combat Emperor's strategy, and compete with Heavenly Emperor Shi?"

If this was true, the mere thought of it was enough to make one tremble!

Heavenly Buddha Emperor drew a deep breath and said, "Whether it is true or not, when Heavenly Emperor Shi returns from Return Dominion, perhaps the answer will be revealed then."

"Heavenly Emperor Shi is not the former Nameless Esteemed Emperor. If the Lord of the Copper Sparrow House indeed dares to do this, he will bring about his own destruction!" Skyborne Sword Emperor stated with unwavering certainty.

The two chatted some more before they turned and left.

Uncertain Blood Sea was a core area of Fog Obscured Alms, and they did not dare to trespass without permission.

.....

On the same day, Skyborne Sword Emperor and Heavenly Buddha Emperor jointly announced to the outside world that Fanchun Mountain disciple Lin Xun, who was wanted by the world, had received protection from Copper Sparrow House, one of the Three Dark Giants!

All of a sudden, the Underworld was shaken to its core by the news, and Copper Sparrow House was thrown into the eye of the storm.

"Has Copper Sparrow House gone crazy? Are they not afraid of being regarded as an enemy of the world?"

Everyone could not believe it, because Fangchun Mountain disciple Lin Xun was the very person who Heavenly Emperor Shi had ordered to be hunted down. If Copper Sparrow House gave him protection, then that meant they were openly going against Heavenly Emperor Shi.

"Some time ago, Heavenly Emperor Shi descended upon the Underworld, but the Lord of Copper Sparrow House refused to meet him, thus angering him. And now, Copper Sparrow House dared to shelter Lin Xun. This is enough to show that the Lord of Copper Sparrow House is indeed gearing up for a showdown with Heavenly Emperor Shi."

"Why would the Lord of Copper Sparrow House do that? Why would someone like him do such a stupid thing? There must be more to this."

There was endless speculation and discussion, and everyone was shocked.

Copper Sparrow House was one of the Three Dark Giants, possessing immense power and a strong ancient foundation.

Unlike Holy Illumination Ancient Sect and Earth Treasury Realm, Copper Sparrow House had always adhered to the word 'justice,' earning great respect and reputation from the world.

Who would have thought that at such a critical moment, Copper Sparrow House would shelter Lin Xun? This was no different from seeking self-destruction.

At the Magnificent Lotus Event, the major forces from all over the world were deeply shocked by the news and could not stop discussing it.

"If the heavens want someone to die, they will first make them crazy. The Lord of Copper Sparrow House is too arrogant. If he thinks he can use Lin Xun as a chess piece and follow the footsteps of Combat Emperor, then he is very wrong."

"Just wait and watch, it won't be long till destruction falls on Copper Sparrow House!"

The bigshots of the ancient orthodoxies all made similar inferences. No one believed that the Lord of Copper Sparrow House had the foundation to challenge Heavenly Emperor Shi.

And the day when Heavenly Emperor Shi returns, would be the day of Copper Sparrow House's destruction!

.....

"Heavenly Emperor Shi won't manage to escape from the Return Dominion before the third Calamity of Ruin."

In a secret realm, the gaze of the Lord of Copper Sparrow House was filled with detached indifference.

He had already learned about the reactions of the outside world, but he did not care at all.

Everyone in the world said he had gone mad, while the major forces claimed he was bringing about his own downfall, but he knew exactly what he was doing.

"Why are you so certain?" Sitting opposite him, Xi asked in a cold voice.

The Lord of Copper Sparrow House's voice was relaxed and he spoke nonchalantly, "Because I grew up in the Return Dominion, and I know better than Heavenly Emperor Shi what would happen to people like him once they enter there."

He suddenly seemed to recall something. “A long time ago, a guy from the other side of the cosmos also entered the Return Dominion. That guy called himself Luo Tongtian and whether it was his foundation or his bold spirit, both were truly terrifying...”

He was unaware that when he mentioned Luo Tongtian, Xi felt a wave of emotions in her heart.

Luo Tongtian!

Of course, he was the Lord of the Omega Secret-Realm, an ancestor of Luo Qingxun, Lin Xun’s mother!

Xi never expected to hear the second disciple of Fangchun Mountain mention this name at such a time.

“At that time, I had just joined the sect and was still in my teenage years, but Luo Tongtian was already an extraordinary figure that even my master respected. Back then...he should have already broken through the Ancestor Stage and set foot into a more ultimate path.” The Lord of Copper Sparrow House looked at Xi. “But do you know what happened to him after he entered Return Dominion?”

Xi said indifferently, “Do you think I would be curious to know?”

The Lord of Copper Sparrow House chuckled, looking extremely conceited. “You might as well make a guess.”

A strange glint flashed in Xi’s eyes. “What if I guessed it right?”

The Lord of Copper Sparrow House laughed again. “If you guess correctly, I will answer the question you want to know most.”

Xi said without a second thought, “He was frightened away by the Master of Fangchun Mountain.”

“...”

The Lord of Copper Sparrow House went silent, his expression stunned. The man who was extremely conceited now had a rare expression of disbelief on his face.

This expression filled Xi’s heart with a sudden surge of satisfaction. The man in front of her was arrogant to the core and so proud that he considered everyone beneath him.

Now, he finally got a taste of defeat!

It was truly satisfying to see.

After a while, the Lord of Copper Sparrow House sighed, “I understand, you already knew this.”

Xi asked directly, “Now it’s your turn to answer my question. Lin Xun is your junior brother. What exactly are you planning to do?”

The Lord of Copper Sparrow House did not seem surprised by the question. He took a moment to think, then he answered, “Fangchun Mountain has been destroyed. Whether it is my First Senior Brother or my junior brothers and sisters, they all can stand independently, but the path they are destined to take has been determined by my master from the very start.

“It is the same for me.

“However, Little Junior Brother is different. Of the fifty daos, only forty-nine are derived from the heavens while one escaped. His path was destined to be different from ours from the very beginning, and it is full of variables.

“Back in the primeval era, Master paid a heavy price to understand the fundamental order and power of this heavenly dao, and in the end, he had to leave.

“Before leaving, Master left behind a daoist verse. You are also familiar with this daoist verse, which is related to the Eternal Supremacy Path.

“For countless years, I have been sitting in the Underworld, waiting for the lotus flower that blooms in solitude that Master mentioned.”

Hearing this, Xi couldn’t help but ask, “Do you mean Lin Xun is this lotus?”

The Lord of Copper Sparrow House shook his head. “I don’t know. Since the Eternal Supremacy Path has not appeared, I can’t be sure. Don’t forget, Master paid a huge price to find out more about this matter, but in the end, he could only leave behind a daoist verse.”

After a pause, he said seriously, “But I will give it a try and see.”

His eyes bore a look of determination.

“What if it turns out that he isn’t?” Xi asked.

The Lord of Copper Sparrow House was silent for a long while before he responded, “We’ll see then.”

Xi did not question him further.

She could tell that even the second disciple of Fangchun Mountain, who had been arrogant and conceited for countless years, was now troubled with a knot in his heart.

That was the lotus that may bloom in solitude on the Eternal Supremacy Path!

Xi didn't say anything, but the Lord of Copper Sparrow House asked, "Don't you want to know why Heavenly Emperor Shi left so urgently for the Return Dominion?"

Xi said indifferently, "If you wish to say it, you'll say it. If not, with your arrogance and pride, who can make you?"

"Then I won't say anything." The Lord of Copper Sparrow House said without a second thought.

Xi frowned, looking obviously caught off guard. "Do you think this childish game is fun?"

"I just want to see if there will be a time when you are unable to guess."

The Lord of Copper Sparrow House spoke with a serious tone, but soon couldn't contain his laughter.

Only then did Xi realize that the Lord of Copper Sparrow House was retaliating for the earlier defeat.

"Childish." She spat out.

The Lord of Copper Sparrow House laughed even more heartily, swaying back and forth, completely abandoning his usual composure.

It had been a long, long time since he had laughed so hard.

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2110: The Secret of the Dark Lair

After a while, the Lord of Copper Sparrow House finally stopped laughing and said, "In recent years, I have rarely joked with people. There are not many people in this world who are worthy."

His voice was tinged with pride, but also a hint of sadness. The higher one climbed, the lonelier it was, and those who could truly speak with him now were few and far between.

Xi just looked at him, eyes cold and indifferent, and said nothing.

The Lord of Copper Sparrow House finally gave in and answered his own question, “It’s very simple. I asked my men to spread the news to Heavenly Emperor Shi that Luo Tongtian has gone to the Return Dominion. After that, he left right away.”

Xi looked puzzled. “Why?”

The Lord of Copper Sparrow House said indifferently, “Heavenly Emperor Shi, just like the former Nameless Esteemed Emperor, came from the other side of the cosmos. The reason he came to the Ancient Nebula Road was, first, to regain control of the forbidden power of the taboo law, and second, to search for a treasure known as the Omega Secret-Realm. And this treasure is connected with Luo Tongtian.”

Xi narrowed her beautiful eyes imperceptibly and questioned, “How do you know this?”

“In the primeval era, there was a guy called the Uncrowned Emperor who stirred up a storm of blood in the Dao War of Emperors with the All-Heaven Ninth Array, Killing Array of Perishment.

“He is the only person in the world who, despite never having reached the Emperor Stage, is capable of slaying Emperors with just the cultivation of the Quasi-Emperor Stage. The world calls him Array Emperor Lu.

“But no one knows that Array Emperor Lu also came from the other side of the cosmos.”

As the Lord of Copper Sparrow House spoke, he revealed a meaningful look, as though waiting for Xi to ask him more.

Without a flicker of emotion, Xi completed his story, “His name is Lu Boya and he, of course, knows the most about the Omega Secret-Realm and Luo Tongtian. Strictly speaking, he was the one who raised your junior brother Lin Xun.”

Lord of Copper Sparrow House: “...”

The silence hung in the air, becoming a little awkward.

After a while, the Lord of Copper Sparrow House shook his head. “Enough of this, it’s getting dull.”

Dull?

The corner of Xi’s lip curled ever so slightly in an imperceptible smile. “You mean disappointing to you.”

“...”

Xi continued leisurely, “Don’t feel embarrassed, I just happen to know some things.”

The Lord of Copper Sparrow House suddenly felt that the conversation could not continue any further...

.....

Uncertain Blood Sea.

The blood-red sea surged, its vastness seeming endless.

The small boat had been sailing across the sea for an unknown period, when Big Yellow, who was crouching on the bow, suddenly let out a wolf-like howl.

“Awoo—!”

Wind and lightning raged across the blood-red sea, quickly converging into a colossal red vortex.

The drunk man steered the boat right into it.

By the time Lin Xun’s vision became clear, he saw that he had arrived at a mysterious secret realm world. The sky and earth stretched endlessly, with auspicious clouds swirling above, while mountains glowed with divine brilliance and their peaks were enshrouded in sacred mist.

The mountain peaks were dotted with ancient buildings like the scales of a fish.

“Young Master Lin, we meet again.”

A uniquely magnetic and pleasant voice drifted through the air, as ethereal and delicate as mist. Then, a shower of light emerged in the void, drawing a beautiful and graceful figure.

With a blood-red umbrella, a green dress, and black hair cascading like a waterfall, she radiated an enchanting and mysterious charm.

It was Qing Ying!

When Lin Xun first arrived in the Primordial Chaos World, he had met her in the underground world controlled by Fog Obscured Alms.

Later, she gave him the Guiding Copper Mirror and told him that if he came to the Dark Lair, she would tell him something that would only prove to be beneficial to him.

At that time, Lin Xun did not take it seriously and thought it was very ordinary.

However, as he ventured further into the Dark Lair, it became increasingly clear to him that Qing Ying was far from ordinary, and Fog Obscured Alms that was behind her was even more mysterious.

Lin Xun turned his head, only to see that the drunk man and the big yellow dog who came with him had disappeared without a trace without him noticing.

“Young Master Lin, no need to worry, please come with me,” Qing Ying stated in a soft voice.

With the blood-red umbrella in hand, she turned around and strode ahead, her long black hair fluttering in the wind behind her. Even from that close distance her face remained obscured.

However, her every move and gesture was captivating and bewitching.

Lin Xun hesitated for a moment, then decided to follow her.

The secret realm was empty, quiet, and tranquil. Lin Xun saw no one along the way, feeling as though only he and Qing Ying existed in this world.

Only when they reached a hall on the mountainside did Qing Ying gestured for Lin Xun to take a seat, and then she finally put away the blood-red umbrella.

She was wearing a green dress, her skin pale and radiant, like the smooth, lustrous surface of a perfect piece of white jade. Her long, silky black hair flowed down, framing her breathtakingly beautiful face.

Her lashes were fine and delicate, her large eyes sparkled like crystal-clear springs, and her features were perfect in every way. She radiated an ethereal, mesmerizing beauty.

She was like an otherworldly beauty who was so stunning that it would make one’s heart shiver and could even cause the downfall of a kingdom.

This was the first time that Lin Xun saw Qing Ying’s true face, and he also was struck by her stunning beauty, which was particularly unique.

“Young Master, I have been waiting for you for a long time.”

Qing Ying stretched out her fair and slender hand and served Lin Xun a cup of tea. Then, she said softly, “Fortunately, you are not too late.”

The fragrance of the tea was light and delicate, lingering like mist, and it had a refreshing and soothing taste. The woman was breathtakingly beautiful, and her voice was as pleasant as heavenly music.

There were only the two of them in the hall, and the atmosphere was so quiet and peaceful that it put one at ease.

“Why were you waiting for me?” Lin Xun asked.

“To answer your questions and resolve your confusion.” A smile curled Qing Ying’s lips, and her clear eyes shone with wisdom.

Lin Xun couldn’t help but smile and said in a serious tone, “I indeed have many questions in my mind.”

Qing Ying looked directly at Lin Xun and said, “Before we get down to business, let me introduce myself first. I am called Qing Ying, and I am in charge of Fog Obscured Alms. I grew up here from a young age, and over the years, I have focussed solely on one thing—collecting information and looking for news about you.”

“Me?” Lin Xun narrowed his eyes.

“Yes.” Qing Ying nodded. “I also know a little about what you want to know.”

Lin Xun chuckled, “Then in that case, I must ask for your help.”

From the moment he reached Uncertain Blood Sea, to when he met the drunk man and the big yellow dog, to now when he saw Qing Ying, he indeed had many questions in his mind.

“Where are we?” He asked directly.

Unsurprised, Qing Ying answered softly, “The origin of Fog Obscured Alms, which is also called the Dark Lair. And Fog Obscured Alms is the core power of Copper Sparrow House, which very few people in this world know about. Over the past countless years, the influence of Fog Obscured Alms has already spread throughout the Ancient Nebula Road.”

While understanding dawned on Lin Xun, he was also struck with a sense of fear. Who would have believed that Copper Sparrow House, one of the Three Dark Giants, had already extended its tentacles throughout the starry sky?!

“Why do you collect information about me and pay attention to my news?” Lin Xun asked another question.

Qing Ying’s beautiful eyes glowed with a strange light. “I believe you already have an idea, am I right?”

“On someone’s orders?”

“Yes.”

“Who?”

“The Lord of Copper Sparrow House.”

“Him?” Lin Xun’s heart trembled, and his dark eyes glinted, “Could it be that he is...”

Qing Ying nodded again. “Young Master, your guess is correct. The one who asked me to do this is the second disciple of Fangchun Mountain, Zhong Qiu, who is also your senior brother.”

Lin Xun let out an emotional sigh. “So that’s how it is, I finally understand.”

The Lord of Copper Sparrow House was regarded as the most prideful person in the world. Not long ago, he refused to pay a visit to Heavenly Emperor Shi and caused a stir in the Underworld.

At that moment, Lin Xun was filled with admiration and respect for the Lord of Copper Sparrow House, believing he had unparalleled courage and character.

Now, thinking about it, it made a lot of sense. How would the second disciple of Fangchun Mountain bow to Heavenly Emperor Shi?

Moreover, when he came to the Uncertain Blood Sea, he was welcomed by a drunk man and a big yellow dog who both had terrifying and unimaginable powers.

Qing Ying could not possibly command those two to play the role of ‘guides.’ The only one who could order the man and dog about was the Lord of Copper Sparrow House!

As Lin Xun recalled Third Senior Sister Ruo Su’s words, a wave of emotion washed over him again. *Third Senior Sister was right. When I arrived in the Underworld, I wouldn’t need to look for Second Senior Brother at all and he would know that I had arrived.*

Why?

Because he is the Lord of Copper Sparrow House and the people under his command are all over the world!

After a moment, Lin Xun asked, “Why did you not tell me about this back then?”

“Back then, you were in the Primordial Chaos World with the identity Yu Xuan, and the only order I received was to hand over the Guiding Copper Mirror to you. I do not have the authority to make decisions.” Qing Ying explained.

“Later, I found out that when you went to Primordial Chaos World, you were already entrusted with important missions by your seniors of Fangchun Mountain, such as attend the Dao Debate Assembly, enter the Ancient Immortal Forbidden Zone and compete for the

chaos treasure. At such important times, the Lord of Copper Sparrow House, of course, would never intervene.”

Understanding dawned on Lin Xun.

Back then, his senior brothers and sisters, including Li Xuanwei, Pu Zhen and Jun Huan, had all protected him along the way, ensuring that he safely arrived in the Primordial Chaos World. In fact, this was essentially laying the groundwork.

So that he was able to seize the chaos treasure in the epic chess game and help First Senior Brother defeat the former Nameless Esteemed Emperor!

The Lord of Copper Sparrow House was Lin Xun’s Second Senior Brother, so he definitely knew about the plan.

Perhaps, it was because of it that he only told Qing Ying to hand him the Guiding Copper Mirror and made no mention of anything else, so as not to ruin the plans of Senior Brother Li Xuanwei and the others.

Having come to understand all this, another question came to Lin Xun’s mind. “So, can I...meet Second Senior Brother now?”

Qing Ying shook his head. “The time is not right yet. In other words, you have not received approval yet.”

“Approval?” Lin Xun frowned.

Qing Ying explained, “The Lord of Copper Sparrow House wants me to relay a message to you, in one year, when the Nirvana of Transcendence appears, he will assess your performance.”

Lin Xun was quite surprised and said in a stunned voice, “Because I don’t have his approval, so he refuses to meet me?”

Compared with other senior brothers and sisters of Fangchun Mountain, my Second Senior Brother...is indeed proud!

“It’s not that he refuses, but the time isn’t right yet.”

Qing Ying seemed worried that Lin Xun might misunderstand, so she added in a serious voice, “What I can tell you is that he...cares a lot about you, his little junior brother.”

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2111: Only I am Immortal and Indestructible

第2111章 不朽不灭 唯吾独尊

Chapter 2111 Only I am Immortal and Indestructible

As she spoke, Qing Ying told Lin Xun a story.

A few months ago, after Lin Xun defeated Great Emperor Baqi, the Holy Illumination Ancient Sect sent out Skyborne Sword Emperor and the Earth Treasury Realm sent out Heavenly Buddha Emperor to kill Lin Xun.

These two were both terrifying beings who were a part of the Three Ultimate Assassins. Both of them were stronger than Great Emperor Baqi, and they were best at assassination.

Despite that, both of them had been blocked before they could get to their target.

The ones who had taken action were Heaven-Dooming Martial Emperor and Big Yellow, who were under the command of the Lord of Copper Sparrow House.

Upon learning this, Lin Xun felt a chill down his spine. He had realized that his Second Senior Brother had already secretly helped him resolve a huge calamity!

It was also at this time that Lin Xun learned the identities of the drunk man and the big yellow dog who had taken him in on the Uncertain Blood Sea.

Now, he had a better understanding of his Second Senior Brother's intentions.

It was not that he would not see him, but instead he just wanted to see how capable he was!

In addition, the Nirvana of Transcendence that was going to appear in a year was a test.

After thinking for a while, Lin Xun asked, "You had once told me that if I came to find you, you would tell me something that will only prove to be beneficial to me. What is it?"

Qing Ying smiled and said, "Your Second Senior Brother, Senior Zhong Qiu, was in this hidden realm years ago. He became an Emperor and stepped on the supreme path. You are now a third level supreme quasi-Emperor. You must be preparing to become an Emperor. The benefit I spoke of is related to this."

Even though Lin Xun was mentally prepared, he was still shocked by this admission. This was related to becoming an Emperor?

This was something he had never expected!

"Was this also arranged by my Second Senior Brother?" Lin Xun asked.

Qing Ying nodded and said, "It is indeed related to Senior Zhong Qiu, but this matter is also related to someone that you did not expect."

Lin Xun was stunned, "Please enlighten me."

"Array Emperor Lu," Qing Ying uttered those three words gently, and her starry eyes showed her respect for that person from the bottom of her heart.

Lin Xun's hand, which had just picked up the teacup, suddenly froze in mid air as he said, "Who are you talking about?"

Qing Ying said seriously, "Array Emperor Lu, that is, the same Mister Lu who raised you."

Lin Xun's emotions were like the raging sea, and his eyes became blank and erratic. How could Fog Obscured Alms' Dark Lair and, this fortune related to becoming an Emperor, have anything to do with Mister Lu?

At this moment, he could not help but be stupefied.

Over the years, Lin Xun had confirmed that Mister Lu, who was being hunted down by Yanxing, was not dead, but he did not know where Mister Lu had gone.

No clues were available!

Qing Ying's unique and pleasant voice that had a hint of magnetism rang out, "Array Emperor Lu, who is also called the Uncrowned Emperor by the many experts, has another identity that most people do not know of. That is, he is the founder of Fog Obscured Alms.

"If it hadn't been for his guidance, Fog Obscured Alms would have never been as widespread as it is now across the entire Ancient Nebula Road.

"Even Senior Zhong Qiu believes that if it weren't for the fact that his cultivation stage had limited him, Array Emperor Lu's achievements in the Great Dao would not be any inferior to his!

"After all, in the ancient Dao War of Emperors, Array Emperor Lu, with his quasi-Emperor cultivation, was able to set up the All-Heaven Ninth Array, Killing Array of Punishment, destroying five Emperors and severely injuring another eight, causing the entire starry sky to tremble.

"Therefore, if Array Emperor Lu really became an Emperor, how powerful would he be?"

At the end, a hint of yearning and awe crept into Qing Ying's voice, which revealed her inner respect and admiration toward this man.

Lin Xun listened while in a daze.

What came to his mind was the old man who had a bad and perverse temper when he was in the mine prison during his childhood. That Mister Lu was extremely demanding towards him in regards to the art of runes...

It turned out that he was not only the master of Zhao Yuanji, the emperor of the Ziyao Empire, but also the founder of Qinglu Academy. Furthermore, he had also left the inheritance of the Tribulation Dragon Nine Transformations in the Rune Master Association.

In addition, he was also called the Uncrowned Emperor and had once been famous in the Ancient Nebula Road, while also being the founder of Fog Obscured Alms in the Underworld!

Lin Xun finally asked, "What is your relationship with Mister Lu?"

"Me?" Qing Ying thought for a moment and said, "Since I was old enough to understand things, I have helped him take care of all the affairs of Fog Obscured Alms. I wanted to worship him as my master, but he never agreed to it. However, he did not stop me from reading some books related to runes that were written by him."

There was a trace of melancholy in her beautiful eyes, "In my heart, I have always regarded him as my father, or my master, but he seems to have only regarded me as a maid who does things for him..."

Lin Xun fell silent.

He couldn't say anything about this matter.

"Later, after the ancient Dao War of Emperors ended, he disappeared. Senior Zhong Qiu also went to search for him, but he couldn't find him. It was only in recent years that I learned that he had gone to a place called the Ziyao Empire."

Qing Ying looked at Lin Xun, "Young Master, you should understand now that after the Dao War of Emperors ended, Array Emperor Lu went to the place where you had grown up when you were young."

Lin Xun couldn't help but sigh.

How could he not understand?

"Here are the records and insights written by Array Emperor Lu in the past, all of which are related to the art of runes. I have been holding onto them for all these years, and now it is time to give them to their rightful owner."

Qing Ying took out a recording slip carved out from the bone of an ancient beast and handed it to Lin Xun, "It contains the All-Heaven Ninth Array, Killing Array of Punishment, and also another incomplete array deduced by Array Emperor Lu, which is called Heaven Slaughtering Dao Severing.

"Although it is only an incomplete array that has not been completely perfected, its power is far superior to the Killing Array of Punishment!"

Lin Xun held the slip in his hand. Using his spiritual consciousness, a line of dense dao rune array patterns, diagrams, and text annotations appeared in his mind.

Whether it was the dao runes or words written there, they all gave Lin Xun a long-lost sense of familiarity. He didn't have to think at all to know that this had been written by Mister Lu himself.

"Thank you very much."

Lin Xun took a deep breath, put away the slip, and cupped his hands to express his gratitude.

Qing Ying smiled and said, "Why thank me? My duty is to work on behalf of Array Emperor Lu."

The two then drank tea and talked about other things.

Lin Xun soon learned that Xi had been rescued by his Second Senior Brother Zhong Qiu and was now recovering in a safe place.

Yanxing, the purple-clothed woman, had been lucky enough to survive and had disappeared. According to Qing Ying, Copper Sparrow House was searching for the whereabouts of this woman. As long as they found her, they would kill her as soon as possible.

However, Qing Ying also said that Zhong Qiu suspected that this woman had left and had used the taboo power to seek help from Heavenly Emperor Shi.

In any case, after learning that Xi was fine, Lin Xun's heart, which had been tense with worry, finally relaxed as he felt an unprecedented relief.

At the same time, Lin Xun also learned some secrets related to the Calamity of Ruin.

When this descended, the Nirvana of Transcendence would appear. This was a world related to the Eternal Supremacy Path, which was derived from the origin law power of the Ancient Nebula Road.

This also meant that the taboo law power controlled by Heavenly Emperor Shi could not intervene with it!

Unlike other secret worlds, the Nirvana of Transcendence was also likely to have the laws of reincarnation. The tests faced by the people who entered it were likely to be extremely dangerous.

Once one entered reincarnation, there were only two possibilities. Either one could sink into it and lose their sense of self, or one could reach an extreme transformation and achieve a great revival of their own dao, so as to escape from the predicament.

In addition to the test of reincarnation, the Nirvana of Transcendence was also full of extremely terrible tribulations with foreign demons and experts from other areas sniping at people.

This was because the Eternal Supremacy Path was too powerful. Once someone stepped upon this path, they would be able to assert “only I am immortal and indestructible” in the Emperor Stage!

After learning these secrets, Lin Xun couldn't help but be shocked. Previously, he had learned some information about the third coming of the Calamity of Ruin.

Unfortunately, most of it was vague, and no one could explain why.

For example, the core purpose of the Magnificent Lotus Event currently being held in Thousand Star City was to discuss some secrets and matters related to the Nirvana of Transcendence.

Such inside information would never be spread to the outside world.

At this time, everything Qing Ying told him was undoubtedly inside information, which Lin Xun had never known of before.

When Lin Xun thought that the Eternal Supremacy Path was related to the law of reincarnation, and would attract attacks from the outer demons and outside foreigners, his heart began churning.

Just this phrase "only I am immortal and indestructible" showed that it was indeed too heaven-defying and crazy. It wasn't surprising that everyone in the world would covet something like this.

"However, before the third coming of the Calamity of Ruin arrives, all of this is just speculation. After all, the Nirvana of Transcendence has never appeared in the past, so no one dares to claim that they know what will happen there."

Qing Ying continued, "The only thing that can be certain is that if you want to have the opportunity and qualifications to enter Nirvana of Transcendence there are two conditions."

"Which two?" Lin Xun asked.

"The first is to be a cultivator who has embarked on the supreme path. Regardless of the level of cultivation, even if one is a cultivator of the lower five realms, one is qualified to enter."

She paused and then said, "The second is for those who have stepped into the Emperor Stage. As long as their strength is within the ninth realms of the Emperor Stage, they can enter."

As soon as Qing Ying finished speaking, Lin Xun's heart sank. Emperor Baqi was an eighth-realm Emperor. The kind of power he possessed was extremely terrifying, so Lin Xun had to rely on external tricks to defeat him. If a ruthless expert at the ninth level of the Emperor Stage also participated in the competition inside the Nirvana of Transcendence, who could be their opponent?

In fact, in the Ancient Nebula Road, there may be quite a few old monsters at the ninth level.

However, when Nirvana of Transcendence appeared, how could these old monsters refuse the temptation of becoming "only I am immortal and indestructible"?

Even if other experts participated, how could they compete against such old freaks?

It was no different from seeking death!

Qing Ying seemed to guess what he was worried about and whispered, "Young Master, there is no need to be anxious about this. The stronger one is, the more terrible the dangers one will encounter there. If ordinary cultivators are just fireflies, then these old monsters are bright lights, which will attract the most terrible dangers to them."

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2112: Dark Hidden Purgatory

Lin Xun's expression flickered.

The Nirvana of Transcendence, the Eternal Supremacy Path, the trial of reincarnation...

These were all supreme fortunes from the origin power of the Ancient Nebula Road, but they were also unpredictable disasters!

Even the old antiques at the ninth realm of the Emperor Stage were going to participate. Thus, it was only obvious how cruel and terrible the competition must be.

And who could become the only lotus that bloomed from this?

"Young Master, is there anything else you want to ask?" Qing Ying poured another cup of tea for Lin Xun; her every move was full of incomparable grace and stunning beauty.

Lin Xun surfaced from his deep contemplation and said, "Before I arrived here, someone said that there were people in the Underworld waiting for me to solve the problem. Do you know what this means?"

Qing Ying was startled. She shook her head and said, "I really know nothing about this."

Although Lin Xun had been mentally prepared, he still felt a little disappointed. What did the golden cicada youth mean by that?

In this Underworld, who needed him to solve a problem for them?

"Are you ready?"

Big Yellow's wolf-like howl sounded outside the hall.

"Young Master, during this period before the third coming of the Calamity of Ruin, Senior Heaven-Dooming and his men will take you to the Dark Hidden Purgatory for training. This is also a dao-proving opportunity that Senior Zhong Qiu has prepared for you."

Qing Ying stood up and held open the blood-colored umbrella that was as red as rouge. "Senior Zhong Qiu has also proved his dao there."

"Dark Hidden Purgatory?" As he mused on this new information, Lin Xun followed Qing Ying and walked out of the hall.

Outside the hall, the drunk man and Big Yellow were already waiting there.

"Boy, although you are the master's junior brother in name, I will not regard you as a bigshot before you get the master's approval."

Big Yellow raised his head arrogantly.

"Oh, don't worry, I definitely won't treat you as a bigshot either."

Lin Xun laughed. He really wanted to kill this arrogant big yellow dog. It was too full of itself, and its entire attitude was basically begging for a beating.

"Brat, are you out of your mind? How dare you talk to me like I'm an ordinary human?" The big yellow dog's large eyes were fierce and vicious.

Lin Xun smiled slightly, "You are not even human. If I treat you as one, wouldn't it be the same as scolding you...as a dog in human form?"

Puff!

The drunk man burst out laughing. *A dog in human form? What an insult!*

Qing Ying next to him was obviously trying to hold back her laughter. She didn't expect Lin Xun to be so bold, but after all, Senior Zhong Qiu was his senior brother. No matter how arrogant this dog was, would it dare to offend him?

"Ouch!"

Big Yellow bit the drunk man's thigh, causing him to gasp in pain. He said angrily, "Big Yellow, what does any of this have to do with me? Why are you biting me?"

Big Yellow said viciously, "With my status, does it make sense for me to bully a weak junior? You laughed, so does it matter if I bite you?"

The drunk man immediately began sulking.

Lin Xun felt a little embarrassed and said, "Big Yellow, biting people is not the right thing to do..."

Big Yellow bit the drunk man again and said, "I just bite people randomly. Don't want to accept it? Bite me."

The drunk man looked like he wanted to cry but he had no tears. Lin Xun and the dog were fighting each other, but he was the unlucky one caught in the middle.

Seeing that Lin Xun was about to speak, he hurriedly said, "Little friend, let's go."

He was really worried that Lin Xun would say something else, which would cause Big Yellow to bite him again...

"Okay," Lin Xun agreed happily.

Big Yellow looked arrogant, "Boy, don't be so proud. When you enter the Dark Hidden Purgatory, don't cry and beg me to save you!"

Lin Xun directly retorted, "A good dog doesn't block the road. Lead the way!"

Big Yellow was so angry that he bared his teeth and snarled before pouncing on the drunk man. The latter had foreseen the bad situation and had already run away.

...

Thick blood filled a sea, and a huge whirlpool that slowly rotated that resembled a passage leading to the deep seabed was suspended there.

Woo woo woo~

Waves of ghost-like howling came from the depths of the whirlpool, which sent chills down almost everyone who heard it.

This was the entrance to the Dark Hidden Purgatory!

"At the beginning of the primeval era, after the first Calamity of Ruin, the Underworld had fallen into great destruction. Many terrifying beings that were regarded as gods were buried in this catastrophe. From then on, the Underworld was regarded as the place where the gods were buried."

The drunk man stood on the side of the whirlpool as he explained all this to Lin Xun.

"This Dark Hidden Purgatory is a piece of those ancient ruins that were left after the first Calamity of Ruin. There are many evil spirits buried under it. Each of them had a terrifying cultivation base above the Emperor Stage when they were alive and were as powerful as gods.

"After countless years, these evil spirits suppressed here have also undergone many transformations. Some evil spirits have become even more powerful than they were when they were alive!

"However, you don't have to worry, my friend. This Dark Hidden Purgatory is divided into eighteen layers, and the evil spirits distributed on each layer are different.

"For you, entering the upper nine layers should not be a problem. Back then, the lord had killed his way into the ninth layer alone, proved his dao there, embarking on the path of a supreme Emperor.

"You are now a third level supreme quasi-Emperor. According to the lord, the power you have should be higher than what he had back then, so there is a great chance that you can fight your way to the ninth layer."

Hearing this, Lin Xun roughly understood what was going on.

However, just when he was about to ask some more questions, Big Yellow next to him lifted his leg and kicked him into the vortex.

There was no warning at all!

"When I come back, I will chop you up, you stinky dog!"

Lin Xun's exasperated voice rang out from the depths of the whirlpool.

"You should think about how to avoid being tortured to death first!" Big Yellow laughed boisterously, his dog face full of pride and arrogance.

"Is this really okay?" The drunk man sighed, a little worried, "The deeper you go into the Dark Hidden Purgatory, the more terrifying it is. If something goes wrong with that kid... Hehe, I'm sure that his lordship will stew you."

Big Yellow immediately stiffened as an uncertain expression surfaced on his doggy face. After a while it said, "Don't worry, I know the master's character best. Since he dared to let this kid come, it proves that this kid has the ability to survive up to the ninth level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory. What's more, didn't I also survive my trip to the Dark Hidden Purgatory back then?"

The drunk man's expression became strange as he had remembered something from the past.

A long time ago, this big yellow dog was brought here by the lord. No matter what he was told, the big yellow dog refused to enter the Dark Hidden Purgatory. He hugged the lord's thigh and cried.

In the end, it still had to go in.

The lord had unceremoniously kicked it in.

Later, when the big yellow dog returned, it looked so miserable. It had lost so much weight that it was skin and bones and was also covered with scars. In addition, its legs had been broken. It had to rest for a whole year before it fully recovered.

Since then, whenever Big Yellow heard the words Dark Hidden Purgatory, its tail would involuntarily stiffen and go down...

Thinking of this, the drunk man couldn't help but glance at Big Yellow's tail.

The latter suddenly jumped up as if something had poked it, and it rushed towards the drunk man with a roar, "What are you looking at, what are you looking at?! Aren't you afraid of blinding your eyes?"

Facing the crazy big yellow dog, the drunk man unceremoniously fled...

Only Qing Ying was left.

She thought for a moment, raised her hand and made a gesture, then said. "How many people from Fog Obscured Alms are training in Dark Hidden Purgatory now?"

Soon, an old voice sounded from the void, "Miss, for the past ten thousand years, two-hundred and thirty-seven quasi-Emperors have left and a hundred and fifty-four quasi-Emperors have entered. Among those who have entered in these years, there are nineteen supreme quasi-Emperors..."

"Good, good."

Qing Ying was relieved after hearing that. As long as there were people in the Dark Hidden Purgatory, Lin Xun didn't have to worry about not being able to find out some information related to it after entering there for training

As the core of Fog Obscured Alms, every once in a while experts from their organization who had extremely outstanding performances would be selected to enter the Dark Hidden Purgatory for training.

Those who were able to come out of Dark Hidden Purgatory alive all had their strengths undergo rapid transformations.

Of note, these experts all held a life-saving talisman and could only train in the first three layers of the Dark Hidden Purgatory. If they encountered fatal danger, they would be immediately transported out.

However, Lin Xun's situation was different; he did not have a life-saving talisman!

This was due to the directive of the Lord of Copper Sparrow House as he only wanted Lin Xun to rely on his own combat power to survive.

This in itself seemed extremely cruel.

After all, out of all of the experts from Copper Sparrow House and Fog Obscured Alms, only the Lord of Copper Sparrow House had entered the Dark Hidden Purgatory without a life-saving talisman.

He was also the only one who had managed to fight his way to the ninth layer!

Most of the other experts stopped at the first three layers. There were also experts who went below the third layer, but that number was extremely small.

For example, Big Yellow had once battled its way to the seventh layer!

Now, Lin Xun also entered the Dark Hidden Purgatory without a life-saving talisman. Could he prove his dao there?

Qing Ying wasn't sure, so the only thing she was worried about now was whether Lin Xun would have an accident...

...

Dark Hidden Purgatory, the first level.

The sky and the earth were turbid, the void was filled with a dark red light, and the tragic and bloody murderous aura was like a wanton wind, howling everywhere.

This place was extremely vast, just like a real purgatory world.

Swish!

As soon as Lin Xun appeared, he felt a tremendous pressure shrouding him, causing him to stumble lightly, as if he was suddenly carrying a huge mountain!

If an ordinary person had ended up here, they would have been crushed by the ubiquitous pressure, and their body and soul would have been wiped out.

"This kind of power is enough to make it difficult for a Saint-King to move..."

Lin Xun took a deep breath, and as the power around him circulated, the tremendous pressure was immediately offset and resolved.

Boom~~

Before Lin Xun could continue to look around the first layer of the Dark Hidden Purgatory, the earth shook, and a violent roar came from afar. It sounded as if thousands of troops were rushing over at an astonishing speed.

At the same time, a strong, brutal, and fierce aura also surged in, covering the sky and the earth. Faintly, he could hear a burst of extremely piercing screams.

Lin Xun's dark eyes flickered.

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2113: Dao Essence Crystal and Legacy Treasure

In Lin Xun's mind sea, almost a hundred fiend spirits came charging at him from across the world.

The fiend spirits were cloaked in a blood-red glow, soaring through the clouds and mist. They looked like neither demons nor monsters. Instead, with their roars and violent surges, they resembled a terrifying army from the depths of hell preparing for war.

The entire world quaked wildly as a heart-pounding stench of blood and death filled the air, surging upwards like a storm.

"The aura of each of them is comparable to that of a third-level quasi-Emperor!" Lin Xun assessed the situation, only to be stunned.

He was only on the first level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory, but the fiend spirits on this level were already so frighteningly strong.

Based on this, wouldn't the fiend spirits on the ninth level be even more terrifying?

"Are you new here? If you don't want to be eliminated, get out of the way!" A roar erupted like a thunderclap, reverberating through the air.

Only then did Lin Xun notice a powerful aura lurking in the nearby area. It was a thin man in a black robe, radiating a formidable presence, his eyes flashing with intense light.

Lin Xun was not surprised but instead happy by this. It was good to see people around. At least, he could find out more about the Dark Hidden Purgatory.

"What are you doing still standing there? Quickly hide!" thundered the black-robed man.

Having been training on the first level for years, he was very familiar with the situation here. It was unusual for such a large group of fiend spirits to appear together.

Once surrounded by them, the consequences would be disastrous. After all, there were almost one hundred of them and they each possessed strength equivalent to third-level quasi-Emperors!

In the past few decades, the man in black robe had only seen such a large group of fiend spirits three times, and no one dared to fight back.

“Don’t worry, my friend. I just arrived in the Dark Hidden Purgatory and wanted to test those fiend spirits’ abilities,” Lin Xun said casually.

As he spoke, a swarm of fiend spirits appeared around him, each surrounded by a bloodthirsty and murderous aura.

The man in black was speechless and almost burst out laughing. He had never seen someone so courageous. *He just got here, yet he is already shouting about going to take on a group of fiend spirits. How clueless!*

“You...” The black-robed man was about to say something, when Lin Xun launched into action.

With a single swipe of his finger, a powerful streak of sword qi shot out, cutting through the air like a sword.

Shua!

The sword qi seemed to split open the heavens and earth, unraveling endless mysteries as it cut through the air, before descending with a mighty slash. From afar, it was as if a river of stars had fallen from the ninth heaven, its divine brilliance enveloping the world.

Pu! Pu! Pu!

Hundreds of fiend spirits, each with strength comparable to third-level quasi-Emperor, were drowned by the sword qi before they could come near Lin Xun, their bodies exploding like paper in a rain of blood.

All wiped out!

The man in black was stunned into silence, his eyes bulging. With just one sword strike, he wiped out an army of fiend spirits?

After a moment, he turned towards Lin Xun and asked, “Friend, are you also from Fog Obscured Alms?” His voice now carried a hint of respect.

Anyone allowed to train in the Dark Hidden Purgatory had to be a remarkable figure selected from Fog Obscured Alms and Copper Sparrow House. How would the man in black not realize the new guy was extraordinary?

“You can say that.” Lin Xun gave a casual reply, then approached and initiated a conversation with the man in black.

Very quickly he found out that the man in black was called Bochuan and had a cultivation of the first level of the Quasi-Emperor Stage. He was a core disciple of Fog Obscured Alms and had been training in the first level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory for thirty-nine years.

Thirty-nine years ago, he broke through to the Supreme Saint-King Stage.

Now, he was already a first-level supreme quasi-Emperor. This was an amazing feat, after all, not anyone could become a supreme quasi-Emperor.

When Lin Xun learned from Bochuan that all cultivators who came to the Dark Hidden Purgatory for training would carry a life-protecting jade talisman, his face immediately darkened.

He thought of the dog who had kicked him into the whirlpool, and his anger boiled over, making his teeth clench in fury. Naturally, he blamed Big Yellow for this.

When Bochuan learned that the goal of Lin Xun's trip was to make it to the ninth level, his jaw dropped.

The ninth level!

Throughout history, among those with cultivation below the Emperor Stage, only the Lord of Copper Sparrow House had ever reached that far. It was also there that the Lord of Copper Sparrow House became a supreme Emperor!

Bochuan drew a deep breath before asking, "Brother Lin, when you came here, did no one tell you how dangerous this Dark Hidden Purgatory is?"

Lin Xun shook his head.

Bochuan looked unsurprised. "Brother Lin, it's not that I want to bring you down, but I don't think you understand the Dark Hidden Purgatory yet..."

He told Lin Xun about what he knew.

"Do you mean even if you hold a life-protecting jade talisman, you can only use it in the first three levels?" Lin Xun finally understood.

"Yes, from the fourth level onwards, the fiend spirits are extremely powerful, so even cultivators like you with a cultivation of the third-level Quasi-Emperor Stage won't dare to step beyond the third level of the purgatory.

"In the past ten thousand years, only a dozen fierce characters have ventured into the fourth level.

"As for the ninth level...it is said that even Emperors are likely to meet with disaster there. It is a land of absolute peril!"

Lin Xun nodded with understanding. "I see."

Next, he asked some important questions, all of which Bochuan answered.

For example, in the Dark Hidden Purgatory, where aeth qi was weak and great dao laws powers were nonexistent, one would need to bring vast amounts of cultivation resources if they wanted to restore their strength, or hunt down fiend spirits to collect their Dao Essence Crystals.

According to Bochuan, those fiend spirits were the remnant souls, wills, blood, and qi of powerful figures who perished here in the primeval era.

Dao Essence Crystals were the condensed essence of great dao, born from the cultivation of those fearsome figures.

In their lifetime, Emperors had possessed supreme cultivation and mastered terrifying dao arts, but after their fall, the dao power they controlled would dissipate.

However, it was different in the Dark Hidden Purgatory. All the terrifying figures buried here, after their death, would have their cultivation become a part of this world. Over time, as it accumulated, it would eventually condense into Dao Essence Crystal.

Dao Essence Crystals were also ranked into different grades.

The deeper one ventured into the Dark Hidden Purgatory, the more astonishing the grade of Dao Essence Crystals that could be found.

Some rare Dao Essence Crystals might even have fragments of Emperor Dao Laws sealed inside, and could be regarded as rare priceless treasures in the outside world!

However, Bochuan had never seen such Dao Essence Crystals, because he had been training only on the first level all these years and had no opportunity to come into contact with such legacy treasures.

After learning about this, Lin Xun felt more at ease.

When he was about to take action, Bochuan suddenly said aloud, “Brother Lin, I will soon break through to the second level of the Supreme Quasi-Emperor Stage, so I am planning to train on the second level. You are new here, but your strength is impressive, far superior to mine. How about we work together?”

After a thought, Lin Xun nodded and agreed, “However, my goal is to fight my way to the ninth level, so I’m afraid I can’t team up with you forever.”

Bochuan was dumbfounded. He had already told him all the dangers of the Dark Hidden Purgatory, but this new guy still seemed to not give up on that unrealistic goal.

Was this what it was meant by the saying ‘the skilled were bold, but the ignorant were fearless’?

Bochuan did not mock or criticize him, but simply said, “Brother Lin, I believe you will change your mind once you truly experience the terror of the Dark Hidden Purgatory.”

Clearly, he did not believe Lin Xun would succeed.

Lin Xun also did not explain to him.

Very quickly, the two sped off into the distance.

The Dark Hidden Purgatory was a place of great mystery and peril, a place that came into being after the first Calamity of Ruin, a place where many were buried.

In short, it was like a burial ground world, except that there were no cemetery, only countless fiend spirits.

The Dark Hidden Purgatory was divided into eighteen levels.

Each level was connected by a blood-red vortex-like tunnel that led to the next.

According to Bochuan, there were no restrictions in going down the levels, and one could enter at any time. However, to advance to the next level, there were only two ways.

The first was to wait for the right opportunity. Every once in a while, the blood-red tunnel would appear and give one the chance to enter and exit freely.

The second was to rely on one’s own strength to forcefully fight their way out, which was also the more difficult way.

Lin Xun kept all this in mind, but he was not too concerned.

With Bochuan leading the way, he saved a great deal of time figuring out the right way. As the saying went, an old horse knows the way.

During their journey, the two also encountered fiend spirits, all of which had terrifying malevolent auras and blood-red energy swirling around their bodies. They always appeared in groups.

Naturally, they posed no threat to Lin Xun, and he got rid of them with ease, as effortless as crushing a fly.

Seeing this, Bochuan had to admit that the new guy indeed had some astonishing skills. If he was the one fighting the spirits instead, it would not be as easy.

Lin Xun collected some Dao Essence Crystals along the way.

They were different shapes and sizes, but all of which were crystal-clear and filled with pure dao power. A thumb-sized piece contained power equivalent to that in ten thousand dao crystals!

When Lin Xun tried to refine one, he immediately discovered that Dao Essence Crystal not only restored his strength, but also had beneficial effects on his own great dao power!

This filled him with anticipation. What kind of extraordinary mysteries would be hidden in Dao Essence Crystals that were imbued with fragments of Emperor dao laws?

Swoosh!

After the time it took to finish burning an incense stick, a brilliant ray of light suddenly shot into the sky and streaked across the distant void, which was particularly dazzling in this gray and gloomy world.

“Another legacy treasure has appeared!”

Bochuan exclaimed in excitement, “Brother Lin, our luck is pretty good. We encountered a fortune! Let’s go and take it before someone does!”

Swoosh!

As he spoke, he darted away with all his strength.

Legacy treasure?

Lin Xun’s dark eyes were unfathomable. He also noticed that the ray of divine light was rather extraordinary. He could vaguely see that it was an azure, palm-sized cauldron. As it flew in the air, it rained magnificent dao light, dazzling and resplendent, with an aura that was truly breathtaking.

While in deep thought, Lin Xun also rushed forward.

“Capture!”

Bochuan swung a golden whip through the air, instantly coiling around the azure cauldron.

However, before a smile appeared on his face, the cauldron unleashed astonishing waves of energy, and with a buzz, it easily broke free from the golden whip and darted into the distance. It seemed to be full of spiritual intelligence.

“What a precious treasure!” Lin Xun’s eyes lit up.

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2114: Bochuan Suffers From Humiliation

The azure cauldron emitted a divine brilliance, stunning and resplendent. Despite being only the size of a palm, it was full of spiritual intelligence. With a flash, it swiftly teleported across the air and escaped.

Bochuan was in a hurry. This was truly a rare legacy treasure. If he let it slip by, he might never encounter anything like it again.

During his thirty-nine years of training on the first level, he had only seen such legacy treasures appear four times. Unfortunately, he never had a chance to fight for it.

But now...it was different!

Just as he was about to take action, he saw a rope glowing with blinding golden light sweep through the air. It spiraled and coiled around the azure cauldron.

Just like it was wrapping itself tightly around a prey, immobilizing it completely.

Swoosh!

The next moment, the azure cauldron and the golden rope flew into Lin Xun's hands.

The golden rope was the Treasure Bind Golden Rope, part of the spoils from Huangfu Shaonong in the Ancient Immortal Forbidden Zone.

It was a precious treasure of Heaven and Earth Dao Court, and like the legendary Treasure Drop Coin, it was said to be capable of binding Emperor treasures in the world—a truly boundless magical item.

Back then, the Treasure Bind Golden Rope even miraculously restricted the Dao Lifeless Seal for a moment, and Lin Xun had to bring out the Dao Endless Pagoda to suppress this treasure.

Lin Xun put away the Treasure Bind Golden Rope and examined the azure cauldron. Palm-sized and azure as glass, it had a layer of natural dao runes across its surface, glowing with a translucent and lustrous sheen.

Unfortunately, the cauldron was missing a leg and the mouth was chipped, which greatly ruined the flawless charm it should have.

“What a treasure.” Bochuan rushed over, his eyes glued to the azure cauldron and his face filled with irrepressible envy.

In the blink of an eye, someone else had already taken possession of the legacy treasure. However, no matter how jealous he was, he did not dare to compete with Lin Xun for it.

“Here.” Lin Xun casually tossed the little azure cauldron to Bochuan.

Flustered, he managed to catch it in the end and asked in disbelief, “You’re giving it to me?”

“I have no use for it,” Lin Xun said nonchalantly.

The azure cauldron was indeed magical, and despite its defects, it was superior to ordinary Emperor-grade treasures.

However, Lin Xun knew that if he took the cauldron, it would not take long for it to become ‘food’ for Wuque and the Broken Blade spirit.

Instead, it would be better to give it to Bochuan as a token of gratitude for his earlier ‘guidance.’

Bochuan quivered all over, overcome with emotion, and couldn’t help but blurt out, “Brother Lin, the legacy treasures left in the Dark Hidden Purgatory are no ordinary treasures. Almost all were left in the beginning of the primeval era.

“If it were an ordinary treasure, after countless years of corrosion by time, it would have lost all its spiritual intelligence and faded from the world. The treasures that have been preserved to this day, still full of spiritual intelligence, are incomparable to ordinary Emperor-grade treasures!

“Are...are you really giving it to me?” he asked again in disbelief.

Lin Xun smiled. “Just take it already. Why all the fuss?”

Only then was Bochuan certain that it was for real.

Just as he was about to put away the treasure, a cold voice rang out from the distance, “Bochuan, I have been eyeing that treasure for a long time. But, I must thank you for subduing it for me. Now...hand it over.”

In the distance, several figures turned into divine rainbows and streaked across the void. There were three men and two women, all of whom exuding mighty auras and fierce

power. Only those who had been through years of fighting and killing would possess such an imposing presence.

The one who spoke was the leader of the group, a purple-robed man. He stood with a blood-colored blade at his feet, his form powerful and majestic and his eyes filled with emotionless indifference.

As soon as the group arrived, their eyes locked onto the azure cauldron in Bochuan's hand, and they couldn't help but reveal a covetous desire.

"Liu Xiao, what do you mean you already had your eyes on this treasure?" Bochuan's face was dark.

Although he and Liu Xiao and others all came from Copper Sparrow House, their relationship was not particularly good, especially in the Dark Hidden Purgatory, where competition among them was intense.

Disputes over treasures were common, and as long as no one was killed, Copper Sparrow House would not get involved in such trivial matters.

Liu Xiao calmly said, "Bochuan, I know you won't willingly give it up. How about this? I also won't let you work for nothing. Take these ten Dao Essence Crystals as a reward for helping me subdue the treasure."

As he spoke, he snapped his fingers and a row of dazzling Dao Essence Crystals flew out, and exactly ten rolled onto the ground in front of Bochuan.

"You think ten Dao Essence Crystals is enough to exchange for a magical and extraordinary legacy treasure!?" Bochuan's face turned livid, and he was so angry that it looked like smoke was rising from his head. "What if I refuse?"

Liu Xiao laughed, and the other two men and women beside him also burst out laughing, their expressions filled with mockery, pity, and disdain.

As supreme quasi-Emperors, they were no strangers to the dangers of the world, who would not understand what would happen next?

Bochuan's action was nothing but frustration over the situation.

Lin Xun could also see that.

He was also well aware that this sort of situation was very common. In the Ancient Nebula Road, violent clashes over treasures were a common sight.

However, the key point was that the azure cauldron was a gift from him to Bochuan!

At this moment, Bochuan glanced at Lin Xun, his expression helpless, frustrated and bitter.

“What? Do you plan to take a chance with your friend and see if you can defend this treasure?” A woman with a seductive figure and skin as white as snow spoke aloud. Her lips were a fiery red, and her eyes shone with an irresistible charm.

A thin man joined in, “This friend does not look familiar at all. Are you new here? I advise you to stay away from Bochuan. He has offended someone he shouldn’t have a few years ago. Now, no one dares to work with him in the Dark Hidden Purgatory anymore.”

“You...” Anger flashed in Bochuan’s eyes and veins popped on his forehead. Clearly, the thin man’s words had hit a nerve.

The thin man continued sarcastically, “What? Am I wrong? Nine years ago, which fool was it that offended Senior Brother Meng Xingzi because of a woman?”

“Enough!” Bochuan’s voice became hoarse and his eyes reddened.

The thin man chuckled to himself. “Look, look, he’s all flustered and angry out of shame and embarrassment.”

He turned to Lin Xun and said, “My friend, I have made it very clear to you. You are new here so you don’t know anything. But I advise you to stay far away from Bochuan. Otherwise, if Senior Brother Meng Xingzi sees you guys together, you will be in big trouble.”

Lin Xun had no idea who Meng Xingzi was, nor did he care. At this moment, he didn’t even know the identities of the people who had come to rob them.

None of that mattered. Would Lin Xun care who they were?

Moreover, at this point, he had already lost his patience.

“I subdued that treasure, and I agreed to work with Bochuan. Now, I only have one question for you guys, are you sure you want to block my path?” Lin Xun’s expression was indifferent, and he spoke in a casual tone of voice.

The moment those words came out, Liu Xiao, the thin man, and the others were all taken aback. They seemed to not expect the newcomer to be so unyielding.

Liu Xiao raised his eyebrows, his expression cold and displeased. “Friend, you...”

Before he finished his sentence.

An unparalleled aura erupted from Lin Xun, bearing down on Liu Xiao like a powerful tidal wave.

Liu Xiao gasped, and with a loud bang, he flew across the air and slammed hard into the ground dozens of meters away, coughing up blood.

The entire area fell utterly silent, and everyone's eyes were wide with shock.

Lin Xun said calmly, "I only asked if you are going to block my path. I don't want to continue to hear your nonsense. Also, you are not worthy of being my friend.

"Bochuan, let's go."

As he said that, he lifted his foot and strode forward.

"Do you know what you are doing?"

The thin man had a fierce appearance but he was very timid; he had already sensed that somehow was wrong.

Bang!

The next moment, he was blasted across the air like a snapped kite, blood running down from his nose and mouth. He was unable to block or resist at all.

The seductive woman and the other man were both chilled to the bone, as if they had fallen into an ice cave. They realized that they had kicked an iron wall, and color was drained from their faces.

Liu Xiao and the thin man were both second-level quasi-Emperors, who had the foundation and ability to train on the second level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory.

Yet, at this moment, they seemed completely powerless, unable to even withstand the opponent's aura!

So terrifying!

Suddenly, their eyes were filled with fear and shock when they looked at Lin Xun again. They never imagined him to be such a powerful existence.

Lin Xun ignored them and walked away with Bochuan.

Liu Xiao might be considered an elite figure among his peers, and he even possessed the foundation that would earn the respect of any major force. However, in Lin Xun's eyes, if they were in the outside world, he would have killed him already.

Clang!

A sharp hum of a blade rang out, as a ray of thunderous blade qi surged upward, slicing through the air, aiming for Lin Xun from behind.

The blade qi was fierce and dazzling, but Lin Xun did not even turn his head back. Instead, a force as vast and powerful as an abyss gathered around him and easily crushed the blade qi.

The sneak attack was launched by Liu Xiao. His expression dramatically changed at the scene and he bolted into the distance without hesitation.

Chi!

Unfortunately, faster than him was a streak of blindingly bright sword qi, flashing through the void. It pierced a hole into his chest and left him screaming in agony.

At that moment, he thought that he was dead. That streak of sword qi...was unparalleled in power, so overwhelming that it filled him with despair.

“If you want to die, then continue.” In the distance, Lin Xun uttered indifferently.

Liu Xiao trembled all over, expression morphing indefinitely. The others were just as terrified, frozen with fear like cicadas in the cold of winter.

They dared not make any further movements until Lin Xun disappeared from their sight. The scene just now had truly shaken them to the core.

“Let’s go!” After a long while, Liu Xiao got up, his face livid.

“Where are we going?” asked the seductive woman.

“To find Senior Brother Meng Xingzi!” Liu Xiao clenched his jaw and spat each word, his eyes burning with hatred.

Meanwhile, Bochuan, who was following Lin Xun, opened his mouth and was about to say something when Lin Xun interrupted, “I wasn’t helping you. They were blocking the path.”

With a complicated look on his face, Bochuan said aloud, “Brother Lin, what they said is right. If you travel with me, you will be treated with hostility. Let’s...go separate ways! Your help and your gift... I will definitely do my best to repay you for everything!”

He turned around to leave.

He didn’t want to bring trouble to Lin Xun.

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2115: Who Kneels and Who Stands

Lin Xun let out a sigh and clapped Bochuán on the shoulder. "If you leave, who will lead the way for me?"

Bochuán explained anxiously, "Brother Lin, you are new to the Dark Hidden Purgatory so you might be unaware that Meng Xingzi has issued an order that whoever dares to team up with me will be treated as his enemy. If I work with you, it is equivalent to bringing harm to you!"

Then, he told Lin Xun about Meng Xingzi's background.

However, who would have thought that after listening to it, Lin Xun looked disinterested and even too lazy to discuss the topic. He just asked, "Are you coming or not?"

Bochuán blinked blankly at him, and after a long pause, he clenched his teeth and said, "Let's go!"

Lin Xun chuckled. "That's right."

An hour later.

The two appeared before a blood-red vortex tunnel, which was the path that led to the second level.

Swoosh! Swoosh!

Very quickly the two disappeared into it.

.....

The second level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory.

The world was still as dark and oppressive as ever, with blood-red tint in the air. A violent, destructive aura filled the atmosphere, making each breath feel heavy and difficult.

As they arrived in this world, Bochuán staggered and almost fell.

This was because the oppressive force in the second level was even more terrifying. It felt like carrying a mountain on his back, with pressure from every direction bearing down on him as he walked.

Lin Xun looked at Bochuan and concluded that he could train on the second level at most. If they went any further, he would likely meet with disaster.

Chi!

A thumb-sized blood-red shadow shot out from the void, silently aiming to pierce the back of Lin Xun's head like a bolt of lightning.

Without a glance backward, he effortlessly seized the blood-red shadow and gripped it firmly.

It turned out to be a fiend spirit, its body surrounded by swirling blood-red qi. Its features were twisted and menacing, and its mung-bean-sized eyes glowed with a violent crimson light. It exuded a power rivalling that of a supreme quasi-Emperor.

Despite that, it was imprisoned in Lin Xun's grip like an earthworm, without even the chance to struggle, and from its mouth that was lined with jagged fangs came a high-pitched hiss.

"It's full of resentment"

After examining it briefly, Lin Xun applied power to his fingers and effortlessly crushed the fiend spirit. An almond-sized Dao Essence Crystal appeared in his hand. It was clearly of a much higher grade than the Dao Essence Crystals obtained on the first level.

Watching Lin Xun hunt down such a powerful fiend spirit with ease, Bochuan felt a wave of dizziness. If it were him, he would have had to endure a brutal fight first.

"Let's go and check out the wonders of this level." Lin Xun walked ahead first. It was also Bochuan's first time on the second level so it did not make sense to rely on him to lead the way.

After an hour—

Lin Xun and Bochuan encountered nineteen attacks along the way. The strongest fiend spirits that they dealt with were equivalent to a second-level quasi-Emperor, and the weakest possessed strength of the first-level Quasi-Emperor Stage.

For Bochuan, the second level was way too dangerous. If it weren't for Lin Xun leading him, he would have fled countless times already.

Naturally, to Lin Xun, it was nothing special.

He crushed all spirits along the way!

His overwhelming strength left Bochuan speechless with shock, his body going numb.

He couldn't imagine when such a fierce, heaven-defying character appeared in Copper Sparrow House.

.....

One day later.

"I'm going to the third level," Lin Xun decided.

In the course of this one day, he had already grasped the situation of the second level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory, and he only had one feeling about it—Boring.

Perhaps, the only reward he gained was that he had hunted many fiend spirits along the way and collected hundreds of valuable Dao Essence Crystals of varying sizes.

As for legacy treasures like the azure cauldron, he found none. As Bochuan said, their appearance depended on luck and they could only be encountered by chance.

"Brother Lin, do you really plan to go to the ninth level?" Bochuan couldn't help but ask.

At first, he could not believe Lin Xun said that. After all, he was new to the Dark Hidden Purgatory and still unaware of its terror.

Now, having followed Lin Xun this far, he came to realize what terrifying strength Lin Xun had, and he was starting to believe he would succeed.

Lin Xun nodded and gave Bochuan some of the Dao Essence Crystals he had collected these days. He bid farewell and was about to leave.

Bochuan was reluctant to part with Lin Xun, but he knew that if he continued to follow Lin Xun, he would never have the chance to personally take action and hone his skills.

After taking a deep breath, Bochuan bowed and said with a cupped fist salute, "Brother Lin, take care. I look forward to seeing you match the glory of the Lord of Copper Sparrow House back then and carve your path to the ninth floor in one fell swoop!"

Lin Xun smiled and was about to say something when his brows lowered in a frown and his dark eyes flashed like lightning.

In the far distance, the void distorted as it slowly revealed figures one after another. Leading them was a handsome young man dressed in crimson armor, his long hair fluttering behind him, and with a wide sword hung at his waist.

Standing around the young man was a group of men and women. Among them were Liu Xiao, the seductive woman and the others.

When Bochuan saw the handsome young man who was leading the group, his expression dramatically changed and he unhesitatingly urged, “Brother Lin, quickly go!”

His voice was filled with anxiety, panic and unease.

Lin Xun patted Bochuan on the shoulder. “I will have to leave, but before I do, there’s no harm in helping you solve some problems first.”

Bochuan stared at him, stunned.

At the same time, Liu Xiao pointed at Lin Xun from afar and said in a cold voice, “Senior Brother Meng Xingzi, that’s the guy who disobeyed your orders and insisted on going against us!”

The handsome young man in red armor nodded in response and fixed an emotionless gaze on Lin Xun, saying, “Do you have anything else to say?”

His voice carried an air of superiority.

He was Meng Xingzi!

Bochuan had informed Lin Xun earlier that Meng Xingzi entered the Dark Hidden Purgatory one hundred and ninety-three years ago and he was regarded as one of the Seven Great Supremes at the Quasi-Emperor Stage in Copper Sparrow House. Fierce in combat and with a terrifying foundation, he was a leading figure of his generation.

Lin Xun looked over and noticed that the other party indeed radiated an extraordinary bearing and powerful aura. He was no doubt a peerless figure at the Supreme Quasi-Emperor Stage.

Unfortunately, that was it.

A long time ago, Lin Xun had already dismissed those at the same cultivation stage. Even ordinary experts at the Emperor Stage didn’t intimidate him anymore. How would he attach any importance to Meng Xingzi?

“Senior Brother Meng, Brother Lin is new here and doesn’t know anything about the situation. This has nothing to do with him. If you want to punish someone, I will bear all responsibility!” Gritting his teeth, Bochuan stepped forward.

It was clear that he feared Lin Xun would be dragged into this because of him, so he wanted to shoulder all the responsibility himself.

Lin Xun glanced at him, helpless and touched. *This guy has a very good heart, but his eyes...are not as good...*

“Just because you said he has nothing to do with anything and we should believe you?” Liu Xiu’s face was twisted with hatred. “Listen, Bochuan, today it’s not just that guy—even you won’t get out of this either!”

“Bochuan, if you two know what’s good for you, then quickly kneel down!” the seductive woman shouted.

They were all fearless, as if with Meng Xingzi around, they could do whatever they wanted without restraint.

Bochuan’s eyes were bloodshot, his fists clenched tight, and he hissed, “Kill me today if you dare, otherwise, one day, I, Bochuan, will make you pay tenfold!”

His voice was clear and powerful, brimming with determination!

The atmosphere became still for a moment.

No one dared to kill fellow members of their sect in the Dark Hidden Purgatory. This was an ironclad rule!

Regardless of how much Liu Xiao and the others hated Bochuan, though they might humiliate and torture him, but they would not dare to kill him.

However, it was obvious that Bochuan now despised them completely. If they did not kill him this time, he would definitely get revenge on them in the future!

“Make us pay? Tenfold? Bochuan, you’ve got guts...”

Meng Xingzi’s voice was ice-cold, and a chilling menacing gleam flashed in his eyes. “I’ll give you one chance. Kneel down and apologize to me now, and I can forgive you for what happened. I won’t even mind letting you two go this one time. Otherwise...you should know what serious consequences there are for angering me.”

Bochuan’s face turned red from trying to contain his anger.

At that moment, Lin Xun stepped forward. “Bochuan, I don’t care about the history between you and these people, or who is right and who is wrong. But since this has happened and I got involved, I can’t just stand by and do nothing.”

The expressions of Liu Xiao and the others changed slightly. Even though they were full of confidence, when facing Lin Xun, they couldn’t shake the feeling of unease and apprehension.

Meng Xingzi frowned. “It seems like you refuse? Or perhaps, is this your explanation to me?” His voice was even colder than before.

Lin Xun ignored him and said to Bochuan, “Also, by the way, your eyesight is really terrible. Now, watch carefully and see who stands and who kneels.”

As his voice died away, he strode forward in the void.

“Die!” A murderous light flashed in Meng Xingzi’s eyes as he thrust his palm forward.

Boom!

The force of the palm sliced the sky like a blade, emitting dazzling flame laws.

However, this strike struck nothing.

With a flash, Lin Xun appeared in front of Liu Xiao, startling him so much that he froze. And before he could react, Lin Xun’s hand was pressing on his shoulder.

“Kneel.”

As his indifferent voice sounded, Liu Xiao fell from mid-air like a chunk of wood. His knees struck the earth with a force that sent the ground quaking and dust and debris flying everywhere.

The seductive woman and the thin man nearby all turned pale and dodged without a second thought, screaming at the same time, crying for Meng Xingzi’s help.

In truth, Meng Xingzi was already upon him, wielding a wide blade and swinging it down with unparalleled power.

Lin Xun didn’t so much as glance at him. He flashed away and Meng Xingzi’s attack missed again.

“Kneel.”

At the same time, Lin Xun’s indifferent voice sounded again. Without any visible movement from him, the seductive woman, thin man and others suddenly dropped to their knees like dumplings.

Even the experts who came with Meng Xingzi were not spared. A wave of oppressive power pressed down on them, forcing them to their knees one by one, unable to move a muscle.

As Meng Xingzi prepared to launch his third attack, he glanced around, only to realize that no one was standing beside him anymore!

All this happened almost in the blink of an eye, so unbelievably quickly!

Meng Xingzi's face turned ashen, and an uncontrollable chill gripped his heart. *How can that guy be so strong? Who...is he?*

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2116: Dao Skyless Spear

Bochuan's eyes widened and for a moment he forgot to breathe.

There were no earthshaking battle sounds ringing in the air, no deafening clashes, no dazzling light sweeping across the sky...

Yet as Lin Xun moved forward, people fell to their knees. He appeared effortless, calm and completely at ease.

However, Bochuan knew that this was a sign of overwhelming power, an unparalleled, invincible brilliance!

"Are my eyes really that terrible? I failed to realize until now that Brother Lin is actually a heaven-defying existence."

Bochuan went into a daze.

Suddenly, he realized that all his anger, anxiety, and worry had been unnecessary!

The scene fell utterly silent.

Just as Meng Xingzi was about to strike for the third time, he stilled, his expression shifting unpredictably. His eyes locked onto Lin Xun opposite him, as if seeing him for the first time.

Seeing this, a wave of absurdity washed over Bochuan. *Is he really one of the Seven Great Supremes that I was afraid of?*

Is this Meng Xingzi, who can make his peers in Copper Sparrow House bow their heads with just a single command?

The him now...seems startled as well...

"Who are you? Why have I never heard of someone like you in Copper Sparrow House?" Meng Xingzi questioned in a low voice.

His earlier arrogance had vanished, replaced by a solemn and perplexed expression.

Lin Xun ignored him and moved forward in midair. His tall and striking figure exuded a calm transcendence and an extraordinary charm.

“Kneel down.”

His voice boomed out like a thunderclap, echoing in Meng Xingzi’s mind. He could not believe that the other party...actually dared to command him to kneel down!

An unbearable sense of shame and humiliation distorted his features with rage and hostility. With a furious roar, he attacked with all his might.

“Get lost!”

Terrifying laws of fire erupted from him like a volcano. With a sweep, he unleashed a half-broken, ash-colored spear.

Rumble!

Chaos qi burst forth from the spear like a roaring tsunami. Unparalleled murderous qi raged through the area, shrouding it in chaos, projecting chilling visions of the destruction of the world.

This damaged spear was definitely no ordinary weapon!

Lin Xun’s dark eyes shone brightly. *Such a familiar power...This half-broken spear seems to be...*

Boom!

The spear swept in, delivering a deadly blow. Its unrivalled sharpness easily pierced through Lin Xun’s defense and the attack of its biting cold murderous qi forced Lin Xun to unleash his true strength to deal with it.

“Kill!”

After that successful strike, Meng Xingzi’s momentum surged like a storm. Shrouded in raging chaos qi, the broken spear carried the devastating power to pierce the heavens and obliterate the starry sky with a single sweep. Its power was truly astonishing.

Lin Xun dodged, but his dark eyes were gleaming with delight. He was certain that the broken spear was one of the Emperor weapons of Kunlun!

“Why are you evading? Were you not very powerful before?” Meng Xingzi roared, brimming with confidence and triumph. He swung the spear like a god battling heaven and earth.

Boom!

The spear sliced through the air and was upon Lin Xun in an instant, glinting with unmatched sharpness.

It was at that moment—A black copper piece suddenly appeared in Lin Xun’s hand, blocking the spear’s deadly attack.

Huh?

Meng Xingzi’s expression dramatically changed. The spear in his hand was firmly attached to the copper piece, like metal to magnet, and it was impossible to pull it back no matter how he tried!

Lin Xun smirked slightly and with a flick of his wrist, the broken spear flew out of Meng Xingzi’s grip and landed into Lin Xun’s palm together with the black copper piece.

“No! Give me back my treasure, give me back my precious treasure!” Meng Xingzi panicked, his eyes bloodshot, and he madly lunged forward as if his life depended on it.

Clearly, this broken spear was extremely important to him.

Unfortunately for him, having lost this broken spear, he was no longer a threat to Lin Xun.

Lin Xun simply waved his sleeves.

Boom!

Meng Xingzi was knocked down from mid-air and fell to the ground on his knees, unable to rise as if he was restrained by an unparalleled force.

He raised his head and glared at Lin Xun with bloodshot eyes, hissing, “Give me back my treasure! Give it back to me—!”

Lin Xun ignored him.

The black copper piece was a fragment of the Treasure Refining Furnace of Kunlun, containing the original aura of the Treasure Refining Furnace, thus it easily subdued the spear.

As Lin Xun examined the broken spear, he noticed that the dark, dusky surface, though severely damaged, emitted an unsettling murderous aura.

It was like a peerless weapon of destruction, capable of piercing the ninth heaven and shattering the boundless void. The mere sight of it made one's eyes sting with pain and their mind tremble with fear.

A name suddenly came to Lin Xun.

Dao Skyless Spear!

One of the nine Emperor weapons of Kunlun!

"Where did you get this from?" Lin Xun turned to look at Meng Xingzi. He was very surprised to find a Kunlun Emperor weapon in Dark Hidden Purgatory.

Meng Xingzi yelled like a madman, "That treasure belongs to Senior Brother Nie Yunji. If he finds out that you stole it, he would kill you without a second thought! Quick, give it back to me, give it back to me now!"

Nie Yunji!

In the distance, Bochuan's expression changed, and he quickly said aloud, "Brother Lin, Nie Yunji is the leader of the Seven Great Supremes of the Quasi-Emperor Stage in Copper Sparrow House. He came to train in Dark Hidden Purgatory three thousand years ago and it is rumored that he has already fought his way up to the sixth level. If nothing unexpected happens, given his strength and foundation, he likely has already attained the dao and become an Emperor!"

"Now, do you understand? If you dare to take this treasure, you will definitely be killed!" Meng Xingzi yelled, "Nie Yunji has no regard for any rules. He never cares about any rules when he kills!"

However, Lin Xun calmly put away the broken spear as he said aloud, "From now on, it belongs to me. Whoever wants to take it back, whether it is you or Nie Yunji, just come to find me."

"You..." Meng Xingzi looked devastated and disorientated as if he had been struck by lightning.

Lin Xun continued, "Also, from today on, whoever dares to bully Bochuan in Dark Hidden Purgatory will become my enemy, and there is only one ending for my enemies—death."

The word 'death' reverberated throughout the area like a clap of thunder, making Meng Xingzi, Liu Xiao and others tremble inwardly and turn ashen-faced.

This was an undisguised threat!

However, to Bochuan, Lin Xun's words were like a sudden warmth flowing through his heart, catching him off guard and moving him so deeply that he nearly broke into tears.

For the past thirty-nine years, ever since he angered Meng Xingzi, he had been struggling by himself and trying to survive on the first level. No one dared to come near him, and those who saw him steered clear, as if he was a venomous snake or scorpion. This left him feeling rejected and isolated.

He had only known Lin Xun for less than two days, but Lin Xun had already protected him along the way, treated him like a friend, and even went so far as to offend Meng Xingzi and the others for him!

How could Bochuan not be moved by his actions?

At this moment, when Lin Xun was about to leave and head to the next level, Meng Xingzi actually begged him in a pitiful voice, "Brother Lin, this treasure is extremely important. If I lose it, it will probably cause the death of some of my fellow disciples. Please, I hope you can understand!"

Meng Xingzi's face clouded with sorrow. "You might be unaware but a terrible incident happened on the fourth level of Dark Hidden Purgatory!"

He explained the whole story bit by bit.

It turned out that on the fourth level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory, a fiend spirit overlord had emerged, possessing intelligence and consciousness. It had suppressed and imprisoned four experts of Copper Sparrow House.

The fiend spirit overlord openly declared that handing over the broken spear was the only way to save the lives of the four experts!

"So, this treasure has nothing to do with Nie Yunji, and it belongs to you?" Lin Xun raised his eyebrows.

Meng Xingzi looked pained and bitter, "Yes, I wanted to use Nie Yunji's name just to intimidate you and make you back down...What's more, if the treasure really belonged to Nie Yunji, why would he let me borrow it?"

Lin Xun thought for a moment and then asked, "How would the fiend spirit overlord know about this spear?"

"Because this treasure was a legacy treasure born in the fourth level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory. When it appeared, not only my comrades and I, but also the fiend spirit overlord had his eyes on it."

Meng Xingzi no longer concealed the truth. “I was lucky to obtain this treasure in the end, but my comrades...they were suppressed by the fiend spirit overlord...”

“I am no match for the fiend spirit overlord so I left the fourth level to find some help to rescue them. If we fail, then I will have to hand over this treasure in exchange for the lives of my comrades.”

Then, Meng Xingzi pleaded, “Brother Lin, you understand now. If I lose the treasure, it will be over for my comrades.”

Lin Xun was a little surprised. He never imagined Meng Xingzi to be such a loyal friend.

At this moment, Bochuan sent him a voice transmission, “Brother Lin, don’t listen to his nonsense. He is not as honourable as he said. There must be something fishy going on!”

Narrowing his dark eyes, Lin Xun pondered for a moment, then he looked at Meng Xingzi and said, “Come with me.”

Meng Xingzi was taken aback. “Brother Lin, what do you mean by that?”

“Don’t you want to save your comrades? I’ll help you,” Lin Xun said nonchalantly.

Meng Xingzi’s expression subtly changed. “Brother Lin, the fiend spirit overlord is extremely powerful and has the power to control all the fiend spirits on the fourth level. He is like the ruler in that world...”

“Are you going or not?” Lin Xun interrupted.

Meng Xingzi’s expression morphed indefinitely and in the end he gritted his teeth. “I’ll go!”

Lin Xun looked at Bochuan and said with a smile, “Bochuan, train well. I’ll see you again.”

As he spoke, with a flick of his sleeve, Meng Xingzi, who was imprisoned on the ground, was swept into midair and teleported away.

“Brother Lin, take care...” Bochuan murmured.

In the distance, Liu Xiao and the others had dragged themselves up from the ground, every one of them as lifeless as an eggplant struck by frost.

They looked at Bochuan, their eyes filled with resentment and malice, along with unmistakable coldness, but no one dared to make another move against him.

Lin Xun’s declaration had deterred them from taking any action. As long as Lin Xun was alive, they would not dare to act recklessly again!

Shua!

Meanwhile, Lin Xun had teleported away with Meng Xingzi at lightning speed and very quickly they disappeared into the entrance to the third level.

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2117: Man in Green

The third level of Dark Hidden Purgatory.

In the murky, blood-red world, Lin Xun flew ahead without any attempt to conceal his qi and aura, appearing like a dazzling divine rainbow shooting across the sky.

Compared to the second level, the oppressive power between heaven and earth was much more intense, and the brutal and bloodthirsty aura raged about like a hurricane.

The perilous and harsh environment alone was enough to make a second-level supreme quasi-Emperor struggle to move forward!

Rumble!

Before long, a swarm of fiend spirits burst forth, their raging qi throwing the universe into chaos as they lunged at Lin Xun.

Every one of those fiend spirits not only possessed strength above the second-level Supreme Quasi-Emperor Stage but they were also terrifyingly vicious. If Bochuan came here, he would definitely meet with disaster.

Despite that, they were nothing to Lin Xun.

Without slowing down at all, he destroyed every fiend spirit in his path into nothingness.

That scene horrified Meng Xingzi, who was being held in Lin Xun's hands like a little chick.

Although he possessed the strength of the third-level Supreme Quasi-Emperor Stage, he dared not advance forward like Lin Xun was doing in the third level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory. If he were to encounter those fiend spirits by himself, he would need to expend a great deal of effort to eliminate them.

There was a world of difference between him and Lin Xun!

After an hour.

Lin Xun had arrived at the vortex passageway that led to the fourth level.

“Brother Lin, once you enter the fourth level, the life-protecting jade talisman you have with you will become ineffective. If you face an unexpected accident, you won’t ever get out,” Meng Xingzi couldn’t help but remind Lin Xun.

“It seems like you don’t want me to help, is that right?” said Lin Xun.

Meng Xingzi quickly shook his head. “I’m just concerned that Brother Lin is unaware of the situation since you are new here, and unexpected dangers might end up harming you.”

Lin Xun swept a glance over him and rushed straight into the vortex passageway.

The sky was dim and foreboding unlike the first three levels. Blood-colored lightning streaked through rolling thunderclouds, and every so often, blinding bolts of lightning crashed down, flooding the world with a destructive aura.

As soon as Lin Xun arrived, he realized that the thunder and lightning were actually transformed from the ferocious fiend spirits!

So terrifying.

He surveyed the vast, desolate land and the murky sky, an oppressive aura swirling violently around him. Simply standing here was like being trapped in a bloodstained purgatory.

In the distance, a scarlet river of blood surged turbulently, its murky waters churning with grim scenes of death.

Eerie ghostly wails and demonic howls reverberated across the heavens and earth, sending shivers down the spine.

Hu—

After arriving here, Lin Xun had to mobilize his cultivation to counterattack and dispel the fiendish energy that was pressing in from every direction.

“Where is the fiend spirit overlord you spoke of?” he asked.

“Brother Lin, this place is really dangerous. Did you know that more than half of the cultivators that have come here in the past thousands of years have met with disaster!” Meng Xingzi’s tensed expression revealed his nervousness and apprehension. “Even the ordinary fiend spirits can take down a third-level supreme quasi-Emperor, and that fiend spirit overlord...its strength is comparable to a real Emperor!”

He pleaded, “Brother Lin, let’s get out of here as soon as possible. Otherwise, if the fiend spirits overlord discover us, we won’t have a chance to escape alive.”

Lin Xun said expressionlessly, “Didn’t you want to rescue your comrades? Why are you suddenly changing your mind? Or is there something you are hiding from me?”

Meng Xingzi shook his head frantically. “How would I dare to...I just...”

Boom!

Suddenly, a bolt of blood-red lightning struck from the distant sky, and then transformed into a figure shrouded in dazzling blood-red lightning.

It turned out to be a fiend spirit, with an extremely fierce aura!

“Die!” The fiend spirit let out a piercing roar as it turned into a streak of blood-red and shot through the void in their direction.

Boom!

With a raise of its hand, an endless tide of blood-colored water surged forward, reeking of a nauseating stench of blood and brimming with menacing energy.

That strike rivaled any attack of an expert at the third Supreme Quasi-Emperor Stage!

Lin Xun remained still, but a gush of brilliant and fierce sword qi swept out from him, forming an intricate and powerful sword array to meet the attack.

Amidst earth-shattering booms, the sword array erupted with unparalleled sword qi, crushing the blood-red torrent into nothingness.

Before the fiend spirit could near him, its body was slashed into pieces and fell to the ground.

Clink!

A pebble-sized Dao Essence Crystal dropped from the air, sparkling, translucent, and utterly flawless. Lin Xun caught it and, after taking a quick look at it, his face took on a peculiar expression.

The Dao Essence Crystal was of an exceptional grade, with dao essence swirling within like ethereal mist, vibrant and mesmerizing. It was unlike the other Dao Essence Crystals he had collected before.

Meanwhile, Meng Xingzi stood there in a daze. He had been to the fourth level for training before, but he had to fight with all his power to deal with a fiend spirit of that strength.

However, that fiend spirit stood no chance against Lin Xun, and this completely turned his mind upside down!

It should be mentioned that he was also a third-level supreme quasi-Emperor, but compared to Lin Xun, he was not worth mentioning at all!

At that moment, Lin Xun spoke again, "I'll ask you again, where is the fiend spirit overlord?"

Meng Xingzi trembled all over, pointing to the distance. "Fly in that direction for about the time to burn an incense stick and you will see a blood-red mountain. The fiend spirit overlord lives on the top of that mountain."

Swoosh!

The next moment, Lin Xun took Meng Xingzi and launched into action.

The vast heavens and earth were engulfed by roiling thunder and lightning, spreading an aura of destruction. Lin Xun did not attempt to conceal his aura as he moved forward. He was as fast as the wind or a lightning bolt, flashing constantly in the air like a streak of light.

From time to time, swarms of fiend spirits would rush out, each with raging qi and a terrifying aura, like demons from hell.

Some had transformed into giant beasts, and some had turned into monster-like creatures. Compared with true cultivators, the only difference they had might be that they lacked intelligence!

However, their strength was undeniably terrifying. It was no exaggeration to say that someone like Meng Xingzi, one of the Seven Great Supremes of Copper Sparrow House, had to be prepared to risk his life to train here!

Fortunately, Lin Xun was not your average supreme quasi-Emperor.

Along the way, no matter what fiend spirit appeared, no matter how fierce or terrifying they were, they were all crushed under Lin Xun's power.

He was unstoppable!

Furthermore, his harvest was one Dao Essence Crystal after another, all of extraordinary quality.

If he was not in such a hurry, he would have been tempted to stay and thoroughly clear out the fourth level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory to see how many Dao Essence Crystals he could collect in the end.

“Brother Lin, that’s where the fiend spirit overlord resides!”

Lin Xun had moved through the area so fast that, in less than the time it took to burn an incense stick, Meng Xingzi saw the blood-red mountain looming in the distance.

It stood proudly between heaven and earth, grand and imposing. Its body was entirely blood-red, as if countless crimson rivers were pouring down from its summit.

Studying it from afar, Lin Xun couldn’t help but wrinkle his brows. The blood-red mountain was actually made up of countless bones, exuding an extremely unsettling aura of blood and death.

On the mountain peak sat an altar that was madly drawing up the power of the blood-red lightning in the sky.

“It seems like the fiend spirit overlord is not ordinary at all...”

In the midst of Lin Xun’s thoughts, a soft yet unsettling voice rang out, echoing across the land.

“It’s an honour to have friends come from afar. My fellow daoist, what brings you to my humble abode?”

The voice alone was enough to send Meng Xingzi trembling all over and draining the color from his face.

At the same time, Lin Xun saw a figure emerging on the summit of the blood-red mountain. Dressed in a green robe paired with a tall hat and wide belt, he wore a smile on his handsome face.

He stood atop the mountain, a book in hand, exuding the air of a well-read scholar, an image completely different from what Lin Xun had imagined.

If he had not seen the young man in green with his own eyes, he would not believe that he was the overlord of the fourth level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory, a being who had ruled this world unchallenged!

However, when Lin Xun activated the All-Seeing Eye, the scholar-like young man was revealed to be a skeleton!

The skeleton was snow-white, almost translucent, as if it was made of divine material, giving an indestructible feeling.

In addition, within the skeleton’s skull lurked an extremely powerful soul, resembling a coiled blood-red serpent with exposed fangs, sinister and menacing.

“Oh, and you, who only thinks for yourself. I didn’t expect you to have the courage to come here.” Undisguised contempt flashed in the man in green’s eyes when he saw Meng Xingzi.

“Shut up!” Meng Xingzi thundered, his expression fierce, “Evil creature, death is here for you, but you still don’t realize. Brother Lin has come to take your life!”

The man in green smiled. “It turns out...this heartless and selfish fellow has found help. No wonder you dared to come back.”

As he spoke, his gaze turned to Lin Xun, and his face took on a reflective expression. “Fellow Daoist, I can sense that you are very strong, far beyond the levels of ordinary people. If I say that I have no desire to be your enemy, would you be so gracious to spare me?”

He spoke clearly and frankly.

He did not show the fierceness of a fiend spirit.

“Are you scared? Do you want to live? No way!” Meng Xingzi shouted, making no disguise of his murderous intent. “Brother Lin, he is the one who killed the fellow disciples of our Copper Sparrow House!”

Lin Xun’s eyes flashed. “Didn’t you say they were being imprisoned? And as long as we handed over that treasure, we can exchange it for their lives?”

Meng Xingzi’s expression suddenly stiffened, and he explained, “Brother Lin, how can we believe the words of that evil creature? He must have killed them already!”

The man in green threw his head back and laughed, “So that’s how it is. I finally understand. You’re twisting the situation to pin everything on me! You are indeed evil and cunning.

“Brother Lin, quickly get rid of him!” Meng Xingzi shouted anxiously, as if afraid that the man in green would say more.

However, Lin Xun showed no reaction, his dark eyes deep and impenetrable. He asked expressionlessly, “Meng Xingzi, there’s one thing I want to know, what exactly are you hiding?”

His voice was so cold that it sent chills down the spine.

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2118: Deceitful as a Demon

The man in green laughed, "It seems like this fellow daoist is not a fool."

Face darkening, Meng Xingzi glared at the man in green before saying to Lin Xun, "Brother Lin, that fiend spirit is as crafty and deceitful as a demon. He's deliberately sowing discord between..."

Lin Xun cut him off, "I'll give you one last chance." His voice was more chilling than before.

Sweat beaded on Meng Xingzi's forehead as he stumbled in a state of panic, "Brother Lin, you...what are you suspecting? Don't be fooled by that evil creature!"

Unfortunately, the man in green on the mountain summit spoke aloud, "Let me tell you the story then. A month ago, this man came here with a group of people and they happened to witness a primeval relic appear, so they competed to claim it.

"Unfortunately, I was also there at the time, and I discovered the treasure before them..."

Meng Xingzi's face turned livid and he roared, "Shut up! Brother Lin, don't listen to his nonsense!"

"Why are you panicking? There's no harm in listening to his nonsense."

Lin Xun clapped a hand on Meng Xingzi's shoulder, and he froze right away, unable to utter a sound. He was so nervous that he became soaked in cold sweat.

The man in green smiled and continued, "Fellow Daoist, you know that I am transformed from a fiend spirit. In your eyes, I am an evil creature that should be killed. But I have gained intelligence and consciousness and I have my own personality and pride.

"When we competed for the treasure, I defeated Meng Xingzi's comrades one by one, but I did not kill them. I only asked Meng Xingzi to hand over the treasure in exchange for the lives of his comrades.

"Who would have thought...haha..." The man in green sneered, "Who would have thought that Fellow Daoist Meng Xingzi...would take the treasure and escape by himself."

Restrained, Meng Xingzi, struggled furiously, as though desperate to explain himself, but his efforts were in vain.

“He escaped?” Lin Xun frowned, looked at Meng Xingzi, and withdrew the restraining force. “Is this the real truth?”

Meng Xingzi panted, flustered, as he tried to explain, “Lies, it’s all lies. How would I, Meng Xingzi, abandon my fellow disciples for a treasure? That evil creature is clearly spewing lies and trying to sow discord!”

“Lies? Then take a look at who these people are.”

The man in green smiled and waved his hand.

A group of figures appeared, men and women, all in low spirits and gasping for breath.

The sight of Meng Xingzi filled them with anger and hatred, prompting some to hurl curses at him.

“Meng Xingzi! We have known you for hundreds of years, and we even saw you as a brother. But you abandoned us all for a treasure. You...are heartless!”

“I followed your orders and fought with everything to help you get the treasure, but you ran away by yourself after getting your hands on the treasure!”

Those men and women were all agitated, looking like they wanted to tear Meng Xingzi apart.

Meanwhile, Meng Xingzi’s face had turned deathly pale, and he was visibly trembling and flustered. “You all...how are you still alive? No, you all must be under the control of that evil creature. When we fought for the treasure, I saw you guys meet with disaster...”

He turned to Lin Xun and pleaded, “Brother Lin, please don’t be fooled by that evil creature. I did lie before. After I obtained the treasure and left the fourth level, I had no intention of coming back because I knew that my comrades were already dead!

“I deceived you so I could get the treasure back from you.

“But I swear that I never thought of abandoning my comrades and escaping with the treasure alone! Never!”

He was like a drowning man, exhausting all his energy to explain himself.

In the distance, the man in green let out a sigh. “At this point when all the evidence is laid out in front of you, you still stubbornly refuse to admit it. It’s truly pathetic.”

He looked at Lin Xun and asked, “Fellow Daoist, do you believe it now?”

“Brother Lin-!” Meng Xingzi slumped to the ground, howling hoarsely, his expression a mix of speechless despair and panic.

“I don’t believe it.” Lin Xun stated.

His dark eyes flashed like lightning as he stared at the man in green on the distant mountain top.

Those four words took the man in green aback. “You don’t believe it?” He frowned. “Isn’t all this enough to prove it?”

Lin Xun said indifferently, “Let me ask you, the treasure has been taken away so why did you keep Meng Xingzi’s comrades around? Don’t tell me that you had anticipated this would happen, so you prepared them as witnesses in advance.”

“Yes, yes, yes! That’s right!” Meng Xingzi shouted excitedly as if he had come back alive.

The man in green sighed, “Fellow Daoist, I’ve already told you that I have my own intelligence, my own personality and pride. During the fight for the treasure, I did not resort to ruthless means. Even if the treasure was taken, how would I possibly vent my anger on those people?”

“Nonsense!” Meng Xingzi snarled. “You’re a creature formed from a fiend spirit, how could you possess a merciful heart? Ridiculous!”

“Why do fiend spirits have to do evil?” The man in green questioned back, his expression displeased. “Remember, I have my own intelligence and I am unlike those stupid things without intelligence!”

“Besides, even if you don’t believe me, you should at least believe what these people say, right?” The man in green pointed to the men and women.

Lin Xun’s dark eyes were deep and inscrutable, and he said something that was equally difficult to understand, “They are no longer themselves, so their testimony can’t be trusted.”

Meng Xingzi looked confused.

However, the man in green seemed to understand. He froze, startled, then a peculiar light flashed in his eyes. “You...already saw through everything?”

It was as if he was meeting Lin Xun for the first time, his expression filled with surprise that showed how intrigued he was.

Lin Xun sighed, “If you hadn’t summoned those people, then I might have believed you, but you just made things worse.”

With his All-Seeing Eye, he could see that Meng Xingzi's comrades looked no different from normal people on the outside, but their spirits had long been sealed by countless eerie and peculiar blood-red talismans!

In short, without their spirits, they were no different from puppets.

When they spoke earlier, they were being controlled by the man in green!

In fact, it was precisely because Lin Xun saw through everything that he suddenly came to his senses, his heart jolting with shock. As he had said earlier, he had almost believed the explanation of the man in green!

"Brother Lin, you finally believe me..." Meng Xingzi almost broke into tears. He was so frustrated and flustered just now that he almost went crazy.

It was no exaggeration to say that he thought that he would die unjustly!

"If you hadn't told several lies before this, how would this have happened?" Lin Xun shot a glance at him, unable to show any sympathy.

It was because Meng Xingzi had lied to him that he almost fell for the trick of the man in green!

Meng Xingzi flushed with shame and guilt, unable to look Lin Xun in the eye. Ultimately, all of this had happened because of his fixation on the treasure!

"It looks like I underestimated you." The man in green stared at Lin Xun, his smile fading, replaced by an unsettling glint in his eyes.

His voice was thick with disdain.

Lin Xun said indifferently, "Because you were not confident that you could kill me, so you had to proceed gradually. If I had fallen for your trick, then you would have taken further action."

"What action?" The man in green raised his brows.

Lin Xun continued, "For example, lure me into the mountain and use the power of the forbidden arrays in the mountain to deal with me."

The man in green paused in astonishment for a moment before bursting into applause with a look of admiration. "Impressive, Fellow Daoist, you indeed have sharp eyes. It's hard not to be impressed by you."

After a pause, he smiled and said, “However, you are not entirely right. The reason I deceived you was not because I was not confident that I could kill you. I just wanted to have some fun.”

His eyes reflected a hint of sorrow. “I awakened my consciousness a long time ago, but for who knows how many years, I have been trapped in this place that you call Dark Hidden Purgatory. I want to leave...but no matter what I do, I can’t escape from the power of this place...

“As time passed, it’s hard not to feel bored, lonely, and...tortured...” the man in green sighed.

Lin Xun looked calm and indifferent, without any change of emotion.

The man in green seemed like a wise and knowledgeable scholar, exuding an air of integrity and righteousness, but in reality he was as silver-tongued and as deceitful as a demon. It was hard to tell how much came out of his mouth was the truth or lies.

Lin Xun had lost all interest in discerning what was true or false.

He flipped his hand over, and the broken spear appeared in his palm. He said frankly, “With your intelligence, you must have guessed that I came here for this treasure.”

The man in green was taken aback, not expecting Lin Xun to show no interest in what he said at all.

After a moment, he nodded. “Correct. Anyone who gets half of a treasure like this will definitely be thinking about where the other half is. Anyone can guess this.”

“Then do you know where the other half is?” Lin Xun asked directly.

The man in green couldn’t help but laugh, “Why should I tell you?”

“Why?” Lin Xun also laughed as he stepped forward, his clothes billowing around him. An unparalleled, mighty aura radiated from him, instantly transforming him into a different person—a superior divine god.

The man in green narrowed his eyes and let out a long sigh, “How boring! Since ancient times, disputes all end up being resolved through violence...”

While sighing, he flourished his sleeve.

Boom!

The blood-red lightning hanging ominously in the sky suddenly surged and crackled violently.

Blood-red figures flashed out from them, like evil creatures rushing out from hell.

They were an unending swarm of fiend spirits, sweeping across the sky and earth like an unstoppable flood.

The man in green said with a smile, “Fellow Daoist, if you can survive this calamity, I will tell you where the other half of the Dao Skyless Spear is.”

He stood triumphantly atop the mountain, adorned in a tall hat and a wide belt. At his moment, he no longer looked like a scholar, but the ruler of this world!

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2119: Testing Out the Killing Array of Perishment

Rumble!

Chaos engulfed the world with lightning crackling and thunder roaring.

Thousands of blood-colored fiend spirits burst forth like a tide, each one possessing strength equivalent to a supreme quasi-Emperor. The strongest even rivaled a third-level supreme quasi-Emperor!

Meng Xingzi became aghast with horror, hair standing on end. He never imagined that such a devastating calamity would erupt all of a sudden.

“Now, do you understand? I was not scared, but just very bored.” The man in green’s laughter echoed between heaven and earth.

“To tell you the truth, I’m also pretty bored, I’ll play with you for a little while then.” Lin Xun smiled.

As he spoke, he flicked his sleeve and folded his hands into a hand seal.

“Rise!”

With precise, mystical footwork, he traced the paths of the constellations and then extended a finger, pointing toward the northeast.

Amidst deafening rumble, countless dao rune symbols burst forth in the northeast, radiant and glowing like a divine rainbow soaring skyward.

“Kill!”

A horde of blood-red fiend spirits rushed over, vicious and malevolent, their aura anything but restrained.

Lin Xun did not attempt to fight them. With a flash, he vanished from the spot and reappeared in another direction.

“Rise!”

Forming a hand seal, he stepped forward with deliberate movements. With a boom, dao runes poured out like a tidal wave, dancing in a circle and glowing brilliantly.

On the blood-red mountain summit far away, the smile on the man in green’s face faded, replaced by a frown. He didn’t quite understand what Lin Xun was planning to do.

He neither attacked nor dodged, and instead he seemed to be setting up a formation.

However, how would it be easy to set up a dao rune forbidden array in this world? In addition to array flags, array plates, array bases, array stones, one also needed a source of power that could maintain the operation of the array!

The man in green felt that arranging an array at this time was no different from seeking death.

Even though he couldn’t understand Lin Xun’s reasoning, he thought it was best to attack and destroy his efforts.

He sent out a terrifying and bizarre thought that swept the area like a storm:

“Attack with full force and stop whatever he’s doing.”

The tide of blood-red fiend spirits madly charged at Lin Xun, as if they had received an order from god.

Rumble!

The world was thrown into chaos as countless blood-colored figures filled the air and a destructive force swept the world, almost drowning Lin Xun’s figure.

The scene was too terrifying. Imagine, if thousands of supreme quasi-Emperors were dispatched together, how terrifying would their combined power be?

Furthermore, all those attacks were aimed at Lin Xun alone!

Long before the battle erupted, Meng Xingzi had already made his escape, leaving without the slightest hesitation

He thought that Lin Xun would also retreat like him, but who would have thought that Lin Xun had no intention of running away at all?!

When Meng Xingzi looked back at the battlefield, Lin Xun had already been drowned in the chaos. The sky and earth quaked violently, blood-red light surged like waves, obscuring everything from sight.

A chill gripped Meng Xingzi's heart, leaving only one question in his mind: Flee or stay?

.....

Waves upon waves of fiend spirits charged forward like a raging sea, swallowing the heavens and earth. The unparalleled chaos continued to spread, crushing and destroying the void.

The power of the forbidden array that enveloped the blood-red mountain was activated, just barely counteracting and dispelling the destructive force.

The man in green breathed a sigh of relief on the mountaintop.

He put his hands behind his back and stared intently at the distant battlefield, his eyes flashing with a peculiar light. His green robe swept around him with an air of majesty, as if he was a ruler standing proudly over his world.

"He's not dead yet...That guy is much stronger than I expected..." he murmured.

He saw that Lin Xun was still putting up a fight, and although surrounded, he remained unyielding, with no sign of weakening for now.

Despite that, he did not panic.

.....

"Rise!"

"Rise!"

"Rise!"

In the midst of the countless blood-red shadows, Lin Xun flashed like an erratic beam of light, swift and untraceable.

Despite being surrounded with no escape, he effortlessly crushed his opponents.

There were so many enemies that they seemed endless, but in terms of strength, none was worthy of Lin Xun's notice.

Additionally, the fiend spirits fought on instinct, lacking intelligence or consciousness. This fact alone made them inferior to true supreme quasi-Emperors.

“Rise!”

Once Lin Xun performed the final hand seal, he vanished in a blur, breaking through the encirclement and reappearing beneath the sky.

He drew a deep breath, and his dark eyes gleamed with anticipation.

Then, he waved his sleeve.

“How overbearing!” A cryptic sound reverberated through the air like a thunderclap.

“That’s...”

The man in green on the distant blood-red mountain frowned as he looked at Lin Xun standing proudly beneath the sky. Suddenly, a bad feeling surged in his heart.

The next moment, he froze in place, his pupils dilating sharply

Suddenly, massive azure lotus flowers appeared on the battlefield, swaying elegantly. Hundreds and thousands of them blanketed the sky and earth, turning the mountains and rivers into a sea of azure.

It was like endless azure lotus leaves extending toward the sky!

Looking closely, every azure lotus flower was as huge as a millstone, swaying in the void of the universe. Each lotus flower was composed of countless intricate dao runes, swirling with billions of misty and magnificent light.

The lotus flowers in full bloom each bore thirty-six petals, with stamens shimmering like polished jade. It seemed as if divine beings sat within each one, reciting sacred dao scriptures, their chants resonating throughout the world with ethereal dao sounds.

In the blink of an eye, the dark, blood-soaked, chaotic battlefield seemed to transform into a sacred realm of gods, a pure kingdom filled with blooming lotus flowers!

The man in green stood rooted to the spot, trembling with fear. An uncontrollable chill rose within his heart. Even at that distance, he could feel fatal danger approaching.

“The array channels the will of the gods, and the dao radiates the boundless power of all existence!” Lin Xun's indifferent voice echoed like the sound of the great dao.

Then...

Amid the countless azure lotus flowers, phantom images of gods surged forth, unleashing an unstoppable torrent of divine brilliance across the heavens. The world seemed to be set ablaze, all things reduced to ashes, and even the void was consumed by flames.

Not only that, dao sounds roared endlessly, quaking the heavens and the earth!

The sea of blood-colored fiend spirits crumbled like paper and turned into ashes, swept away by the endless light and dao sounds.

In a flash, the world seemed to be thoroughly cleansed. Not a trace of a fiend spirit remained. All seemed to be wiped out and completely gone from the world.

Only the azure lotus flowers stood strong, resembling a world of their own, while the gods were like fleeing illusions. Divine azure light cascaded across the land and over the mountains and rivers.

Boom!

On the blood-red mountain in the distance, the layers of dao rune forbidden arrays collapsed like an avalanche, shaking the mountain violently before it crumbled into ruin.

The man in green, who was standing atop the mountain, was also caught in the destruction. He was hurled through the air with the force of a hurricane, looking miserable and helpless.

“What a powerful array! What amazing ability!” He coughed up blood, and his handsome face was distorted with shock and anger.

Those fiend spirits were his subordinates, and each of them possessed strength of the Supreme Quasi-Emperor Stage. However, they were all obliterated under the power of the array!

Furthermore, it all happened in the blink of an eye!

This was an unprecedented blow to the man in green, shaking him to the core. His confidence and pride seemed to collapse at this moment.

Hovering beneath the sky, Lin Xun was also filled with indescribable shock.

The array, Killing Array of Perishment, was ranked ninth in the world. It was created by Mister Lu and it had once demonstrated its unparalleled brilliance in the Dao War of Emperors, killing five Emperors and severely injuring eight!

It was this array that earned Mister Lu, who was only at the Quasi-Emperor Stage, the title of Array Emperor Lu!

However, Lin Xun had only set up a very simplified version of the Killing Array of Perishment, and its power was limited and could not compare to the true Killing Array of Perishment.

Even so, once he activated the array, it still wiped out all fiend spirits and obliterated everything!

“How strong would it be if it was a complete Killing Array of Perishment?” Lin Xun could barely contain his excitement.

Qing Ying had given him the jade slip left by Mister Lu, which held his wealth of knowledge on the art of runes.

It not only had records of the Killing Array of Perishment, but also many other secrets related to runes. It was simply a vast boundless sea of knowledge.

With Lin Xun’s current mastery in the art of runes, studying it often provided profound insights and frequently left him in a state of enlightenment.

The Killing Array of Perishment he set up earlier was based on secrets he had grasped in just a few days. Even with only a superficial grasp of its basics, its power was not to be underestimated.

Whoosh

Soon, the azure lotus flowers in the sky dissipated in a shower of light.

In the vast world, Lin Xun turned to the man in green in the distance and asked, “Do you still feel bored?”

The man in green inhaled deeply, wiped the blood from the corner of his lips and sighed, “Fellow Daoist, you are truly extraordinary, as if you command the clouds and rain with a turn of your hand. How would I dare to act out again?”

As he spoke, he still sounded a bit bitter. “I’m curious, without the power of that array, would you have been able to break out of the encirclement?”

Lin Xun answered indifferently, “I said before, I just wanted to test the power of the array because I was bored. If I made a move, you would have met your end already.”

The man in green looked blank at first then he couldn’t help chuckling, “Fellow Daoist, in your eyes, am I really that bad?”

Shua!

With a single step, Lin Xun appeared before the man in green, his palm striking out with cold indifference.

The man in green's eyes flashed. This was the opportunity he had been waiting for!

Unfortunately, when he truly faced Lin Xun's palm, it was as though an invisible cage had closed around him, leaving no room for him to escape or evade.

With no other option, he had to meet it head-on.

As though driven by battle instinct, the man in green summoned all his strength.

He refused to believe that someone at the third-level Supreme Quasi-Emperor Stage would be a match for him in a head-on confrontation.

Boom!

His blood and qi roared through his veins as if thousands of volcanoes were erupting all at once. Unmatched violent law power burst forth, condensing into a palm print before blasting outward with devastating force.

This was the first time he had gone all out ever since he gained spiritual intelligence. That one palm strike was an accumulation of his lifetime of cultivation!

The void twisted into chaos as divine brilliance erupted. With a thunderous explosion, the man in green's palm strike shattered, powerless and unworthy of mention.

He was hurled across the air before smashing heavily into the ground hundreds of feet away, whipping up a cloud of dust and debris.

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2120: Good Karma

The man in green coughed up blood, his skin marred by countless cracks like fractured porcelain.

With great effort, he raised his head, his disbelieving eyes fixed on Lin Xun in the distance.

He had severely wounded him with just one palm strike!

“Now, do you accept defeat?” Lin Xun looked over from a distance, calm and indifferent as ever.

Breathing heavily, the man in green lowered his head and sighed, “I have to... “

“Where is the other half of the Dao Skyless Spear?” Lin Xun asked directly.

The man in green fell silent for a moment, then he said, “Once I tell you, I will die, am I right?”

Lin Xun did not deny it. “At least you will die quickly and painlessly.”

The man in green’s lips twitched as he said aloud, “To be honest, I have long guessed that this day would come, but I still held a glimmer of hope in my heart... Fine, it doesn’t hurt to tell you, if my memory before awakening my consciousness and intelligence is correct, then the other half of the Dao Skyless Spear should be in the hands of Silver Bat Ghost Emperor on the seventh level.

As he finished speaking, he seemed liberated, collapsing onto the ground. Closing his eyes, he murmured, “Grant me a quick end.”

Fragments of distant memories flashed across his mind.

At that time, he had just awakened his intelligence and consciousness, transformed from a savage and violent fiend spirit into a spirit form with the ability to think, perceive the world and embark on a cultivation path.

At that time, he felt extremely lost. Despite possessing intelligence, his existence was steeped in sin. His body was plagued by disordered dark thoughts, resentment, hatred, and his blood was tainted with filth.

However, he refused to accept the fate of just being an intelligent fiend spirit!

Just as he previously said to Meng Xingzi, if you were born a fiend spirit, must you do evil?

That question had troubled him for endless years.

He was in the Dark Hidden Purgatory, a cage that he could not escape. Here, he could only find himself surrounded by fiend spirits as his companions. If he wanted to distinguish between good and evil, black and white, right and wrong...

It was near impossible!

And now, he was about to meet death, yet he felt a sense of relief like a weight lifted off him.

Good and evil, black and white, right and wrong, all no longer mattered. He felt fortunate that... at the very least...he had truly lived!

Unlike those fiend spirits, who lived aimlessly, knowing neither the purpose of their birth nor the meaning of their death, lost in eternal confusion, unaware of their own identity!

He waited a long time until a sudden realization struck him. Why wasn't he dead yet?

He couldn't help but open his eyes, only to be met with the vast, boundless world and the same familiar scenery.

He raised his head with difficulty and looked around, but found that the young man was no longer nearby. Only a jade slip was lying quietly beside him.

He stared at it silently before picking it up. It was a record of an inheritance dao scripture called the Great Treasury Silent Scripture!

The man in green froze as if struck by lightning. He stood there in a daze, body quivering with indescribable excitement.

A long period of time passed. Finally, he got up, then dropped to his knees with utmost respect, bowing three times and kowtowing nine times toward the distant horizon.

From that day on, the Dark Hidden Purgatory lost a fiend spirit overlord and gained a scholar who spent all day in meditation and studying the dao.

Dressed in a humble green attire, his heart was steadfast and his mind was clear.

Countless years later, by chanting the supreme scripture he converted a group of fiend spirits in the Dark Hidden Purgatory. At the heart of all heavens, he was known as Confucian Buddha Emperor.

.....

Every sip and every bite, was it not all predetermined?

A long time ago, Thousand Feather Sword Flower, who had just gained intelligence, was rescued by Fangchun Mountain disciple Xue Ya on a rainy night and was given the Hearing Snow Bamboo Sword.

Later, to repay the kindness, Thousand Feather Sword Flower stood up for Lin Xun at the Great Emperor Pass.

A long time ago, Fangchun Mountain disciple Li Xuanwei took notice of a fisherman who grew up by the seaside. The two became friends and the fisherman later became Bo Yazhi, the founding ancestor of Xuanji Dao Sect.

A very long time ago...

For cultivators, good karma planted unintentionally might someday flourish into a towering tree!

Karma was a wonder that words could not explain.

.....

“Brother Lin, I am sorry for lying to you and doing some stupid things.”

Meng Xingzi flushed with shame. When Lin Xun was fighting earlier, he actually did not run away and was even ready to support Lin Xun.

He did not expect that Lin Xun could single handedly wipe out all the fiend spirits and effortlessly crush the fiend spirit overlord!

“Let’s go, the fourth level is too dangerous.”

Lin Xun waved his hand.

“Brother Lin...”

Meng Xingzi was about to say something, when Lin Xun interrupted, “I have no ill feelings toward you, so you should not be so hard on yourself. I just hope you will not repeat the same mistakes in the future.”

As Lin Xun spoke, he drifted away.

To him, both sparing the life of the man in green and forgiving Meng Xingzi who had deceived him were no big deal.

He was merely acting accordingly.

What he was truly concerned about was where the other half of the Dao Skyless Spear was!

Meng Xingzi stood there in a daze for a good while, then finally let out a sigh, turned around and left.

He knew that the cause of this disaster could be summed up by one word: Greed!

If it was not because he wanted to keep the Dao Skyless Spear in his possession, he would never have lied and deceived Lin Xun.

It was no exaggeration to say that even if Lin Xun killed him at the moment, he had brought it on himself.

.....

The fifth level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory.

Lin Xun moved onwards alone, cutting through the thick fiendish qi. The oppressive force was so great that even ordinary quasi-Emperors would struggle to take a single step.

However, the oppressive force dissipated before they neared Lin Xun.

Chi!

A figure, draped in a ragged daoist robe and with jade-green eyes that glinted eerily, strode forward. With a sweep of his rusty, broken halberd, he painted a scene of a mountain of corpses and sea of blood.

It was a fiend spirit equally as formidable as the man in green. Even a third-level quasi-Emperor would struggle to take it down.

Despite that, Lin Xun simply swung out a palm and the figure exploded into many parts.

With a clink, a dazzling Dao Essence Crystal fell and was caught by Lin Xun. Upon closer examination, he found a faint, almost perceptible fragment of Emperor dao law hidden inside the crystal!

“What Bochuan said is right. The further we go, the higher the grade of the Dao Essence Crystals...”

Lin Xun put away the Dao Essence Crystal and continued onwards.

The fifth level was no doubt more dangerous. The weakest of the fiend spirits on this level was comparable to third level supreme quasi-Emperors. Some even radiated a faint aura of the Emperor Stage.

Unfortunately, they were not true Emperors, thus, they stood no chance against Lin Xun.

After the time it took to burn an incense stick.

Lin Xun had traveled thirty thousand miles, eliminated fifty-nine fiend spirits along the way, and collected forty-three Dao Essence Crystals, six of which contained fragments of Emperor dao laws!

Additionally, after killing those fiend spirits, he also acquired many broken treasures, all of which were Emperor treasures from the primeval era.

Unfortunately, all of them were damaged and far from being comparable to true Emperor-grade weapons, so Lin Xun gave them all to Wuque and the Broken Blade spirit as 'food.'

Huh?

Suddenly, Lin Xun noticed a fierce battle unfolding in the distance.

An exceptionally tall, imposing woman, dressed in black, held up a pair of fiery red curved blades in her hands. Her aura was ferocious and domineering, and she moved like a swift crimson lightning bolt.

Her opponent was a fiend spirit clad in tattered bronze armor, towering ten feet tall, his entire body surrounded in a storm of qi that emitted countless streaks of blood-colored dao light.

The fiend spirit was exceptionally powerful and clearly had awakened its intelligence. In combat, there was no difference between it and a true third-level supreme quasi-Emperor!

However, the woman in black was fiercer still. In the blink of an eye, her pair of blades had slashed through the fiend spirit, filling the world with its agonized howls. Before long, it was defeated and hacked into countless blood-red pieces.

At the same time, a colorful Dao Essence Crystal fell.

With a whistle from the woman in black, her blades retreated gracefully and she collected the Dao Essence Crystal. As she inspected it closer, a pleased smile curved her lips.

Then, she suddenly turned her head, staring into the distance. "Yo, it's been many years since someone has come to the fifth level."

As she said that, she waved her hand and said, "I am called Huo Lan. I entered the Dark Hidden Purgatory three hundred and fifty seven years ago, and only reached the fifth level three years ago. How about you, buddy?"

She exuded a heroic grace and her every movement reflected a confident and capable air. Her long, silky hair was tied back perfectly which framed her beautiful wheat-colored face, highlighting her strikingly sharp features.

"Lin Xun, I came two days ago."

As Lin Xun walked towards her from a distance, he briefly studied her, and he found that the woman called Huo Lan had an extraordinarily powerful aura, far superior to the average cultivators at the same cultivation stage.

It made sense. How would someone who had been fighting and killing in the Dark Hidden Purgatory for over three hundred years be comparable to ordinary people?

“Two days ago?” Huo Lan looked startled, then her bright red phoenix eyes moved up and down, assessing Lin Xun carefully like a knife, and she asked skeptically, “Really?”

“It doesn’t matter whether you believe it or not. Please excuse me.” As Lin Xun said that, he darted away.

The fifth level was still not suitable for him to train in.

“Wait.” Huo Lan shouted, “Ahead is the territory of a giant crocodile fiend spirit. It has long gained consciousness and intelligence. It’s extremely vicious and... Hey, I’m talking to you!”

“Thanks for the reminder.” Lin Xun’s voice rang from afar.

Huo Lan raised her brows. *That arrogant guy won’t even listen to my warning. What? Is he in a hurry to die?*

After a thought, she gritted her teeth and followed after him.

She had been fighting alone in this world for years. Finally she met a real living person. How could she be willing to just watch him die?

Meanwhile, Lin Xun sensed that Huo Lan was catching up with him. He was taken aback at first, but then he shook his head and continued onwards.

“Hey, wait for me! If you keep wandering around like this, you are going to run into danger!” Huo Lan’s voice rang from behind, tinged with a hint of anger, as though irritated that Lin Xun had failed to appreciate her goodwill.

“Girl, no need to worry. I know what I am doing.” Lin Xun’s voice showed that he had no intention of slowing down.

Huo Lan’s beautiful eyes almost spit fire. *He’s so arrogant! Too arrogant!*

She had repeatedly reminded the other party, but he did not appreciate it at all. She wished that the ancient crocodile fiend spirit would appear and teach him a lesson he wouldn’t forget!

The moment that thought came to her mind, a deafening roar sent the world trembling and a storm of sand and stone spiraling skyward.

Immediately after that, a murderous aura engulfed heaven and earth!

“That evil creature actually came...” Huo Lan went blank with shock.

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2121: Sixth Level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory

Lin Xun paused.

He had sensed the terrifying aura before Huo Lan had.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The heaven and earth quaked turbulently violently and the void churned with chaos.

In the far distance, a fiend spirit towered like a mountain. It looked like a colossal crocodile. Its massive limbs were as thick as pillars, its head was enormous like a house, and its body gleaming with striking red scales. Fiendish qi flowed down its body like lava.

Even its eyes were as big as millstones, scarlet-red and ice-cold, emitting a savage and vicious aura.

It was a fiend spirit transformed from a giant crocodile in the ancient times. With each step, it moved like a floating expanse of land, making humans look minuscule and powerless next to it.

Roar!

It roared skyward, its soundwaves sweeping the land like a rolling thunder. The devastating power struck fear deep into the soul of anyone who heard it.

Huo Lan, who thought that the appearance of the fiend spirit would curb Lin Xun's arrogance, suddenly turned ashen-faced and screamed, “Lin Xun, what are you standing there for? Quickly run!”

Her voice was laced with worry and concern.

After years spent exploring the fifth level, she had clashed with the giant crocodile multiple times. But each encounter ended the same—she was forced to retreat in a panic, avoiding a head-on battle.

Contrary to her expectations, Lin Xun responded calmly, “Miss, no need to panic. It’s just a beast that has awakened its intelligence. If it dares to get in my way, I won’t hesitate to kill it.”

Huo Lan could not believe what she heard. *This guy...is not only arrogant, he is simply insufferable!*

She snapped furiously, “Do you really want to die? That beast possesses strength on par with a cultivator at the half-step Emperor Stage. It might not be as strong as a true Emperor, but a supreme quasi-Emperor stands no chance against it!”

As she scolded, she rushed forward to grab Lin Xun to stop him from throwing away his life.

Helpless, Lin Xun moved away and said, “Miss, how about you just watch the battle?”

In truth, he was rather touched.

They were just passing acquaintances, yet Huo Lan had warned him again and again. Even if her tone might have seemed condescending, her genuine kindness and warm-heartedness made it impossible to take offence.

“Watch the battle? Watch you die?!” Huo Lan seethed with anger.

She had never seen such a clueless guy!

“What’s with the ruckus? Why don’t you two die together?”

In the distance, the giant crocodile spoke, its voice rumbling like thunder, dripping with amusement and coldness.

Boom!

A blood-red chain as thick as a python launched out from the giant crocodile and shot towards Lin Xun at a terrifying speed.

It immediately disrupted the void.

The blood-red chain, condensed from great dao law power, brimmed with unfathomable fiendish qi and exuded an unmatched tyrannical force.

Clang! Clang!

Huo Lan’s face contorted with urgency as she unleashed the pair of fiery red curved blades to fend off the incoming strike.

To her dismay, Lin Xun had already charged forward unarmed. With a nonchalant motion, he caught the blood-red chain mid-lash and gave it a gentle shake as though it was nothing

The blood-red chain that was imbued with an aura comparable to that of the Emperor Stage suddenly exploded like a dead python.

Lin Xun rushed forward. With a clang, the dazzling Dao Lawless Blade appeared in his grip and slashed through the air.

Shua!

Brilliant blade qi erupted without warning, illuminating the sky and the earth in a boundless expanse of white light!

The unstoppable blade qi tore through everything in its path, exuding a domineering aura that pierced directly into the soul. It radiated the might to destroy the shackles of eternity and cleave through all that confined it.

Huo Lan only felt her eyes stinging with pain before she heard a muffled sound and the giant crocodile's piercing cry of agony.

By the time she strained her eyes open, she saw the sky was stained with blood and the giant crocodile was left with a ghastly wound across its huge body, screaming sharply.

She turned to Lin Xun and saw his tall figure standing like a pillar of unyielding light, blade in hand, advancing fearlessly.

Compared with the giant crocodile, he looked tiny and insignificant, but she could feel a majesty and superiority emanating from him, a demon-god-like aura that sent a shiver of fear through her.

Shua! Shua! Shua!

Blade qi swept across the sky, white and boundless, dancing between heaven and earth, tearing everything in its way and utterly overpowering the giant crocodile. Its desperate counterattacks and resistance were nothing but futile efforts.

Chunks of flesh were sliced off and dropped to the ground. Very quickly, the towering crocodile was raining blood and left with just skin and bones.

Huo Lan was frozen with disbelief.

Was that still the terrifying fiend spirit that had made her flee in terror many times? Why was it like an animal being slaughtered, its flesh constantly being hacked off and its bones exposed?

Boom!

With a thunderous boom, the giant crocodile, now reduced to a massive skeleton, crashed to the ground, letting out a final cry filled with bitterness and despair.

This jolted Huo Lan out of her shock. Suddenly, her beautiful face flickered with changing expressions, as a wave of uncontrollable feeling of confusion surged within her.

A fiend spirit with strength equivalent to a half-step Emperor was...killed in the blink of an eye!?

It felt completely unreal, like a dream.

“Miss, do you believe me now?” A bright and cheerful voice rang in her ears.

Huo Lan looked up subconsciously and saw the arrogant guy standing in front of her, smiling.

His tone carried a hint of teasing.

Taking a deep breath, Huo Lan suppressed her shock and snorted coldly, “Show off!”

She turned around and stormed away.

“Are you angry?” Lin Xun looked confused.

Huo Lan waved her hand without turning her head around. “You’re so capable, I don’t need to worry about you anymore. So why should I stay around? Just to be mocked by you?” she said irritably.

Lin Xun scratched his nose, amused. He did not expect this bold and heroic woman to have such a fiery temper.

“Hey!” Lin Xun shouted.

“What is it now?” Huo Lan still didn’t look back.

“Thank you for your reminder earlier. When I return from the ninth level, I will definitely apologize to you properly.”

As his voice faded, Huo Lan saw a blur, then a dazzling Dao Essence Crystal as big as a bowl fell into her hand. It was a substantial weight and emanated a pure and concentrated great dao aura.

Huo Lan abruptly turned around and grumbled, “I’m not that petty, why did you compensate me with this thing?”

Lin Xun smiled and waved. “We fought together, so I naturally have to give you half of the spoils. This is a rule of mine so you have no choice but to accept it. Farewell.”

He chuckled and quickly left, as if worried that Huo Lan would return the Dao Essence Crystal to him.

“Hmph!”

Huo Lan glared at his figure as he disappeared into the distance, then she looked at the Dao Essence Crystal in her hand, mumbling, “What a precious treasure! It would be a waste if I just throw it away.”

Then, it finally struck her and her eyes narrowed. *What did that guy just say? He’s going to the ninth level?!*

Does he want to die?

“Hey—!”

Huo Lan called out to stop him, but she noticed that Lin Xun was nowhere to be seen in the boundless world. Only her voice remained, echoing through the vast heaven and earth.

Her expression changed, and after a while she stomped her foot hard. “Let’s see if you will come back to apologize to me! I’ll be waiting!”

.....

The sixth level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory.

For the first time, Lin Xun finally felt the suffocating weight of the oppressive energy.

The world was crimson, dilapidated and barren, shrouded in a dense oppressive darkness.

Advancing through it required Lin Xun to draw upon his true strength, and only then was he able to fend off and dispel the oppressive force that permeated every corner.

He came to a conclusion: Ordinary third-level supreme quasi-Emperors coming here were no different from seeking death!

In other words, only Emperors should train in the sixth level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory.

“This is only the sixth level, but it’s already so terrifying. Back then, my second senior brother was able to reach the ninth level with just a cultivation of the Supreme Quasi-Emperor Stage. He is indeed exceptionally strong...”

Only now did Lin Xun truly realize how amazing his second senior brother Zhong Qiu was.

After taking a deep breath, he continued onwards.

Along the way, the oppressive force between heaven and earth pressed upon him like a relentless tide, forcing him to activate his cultivation to fight his way forward.

“Interesting. This is the first time in many years since I’ve seen a little quasi-Emperor creature dare to come here to die. Did his elders not tell him that the sixth level is not suitable for ants below the Emperor Stage?”

Suddenly, a fleeting and unsettling voice echoed across heaven and earth, but when one listened carefully, it was impossible to know where it came from.

“No, this is the second time. In the primeval era, there was also a quasi-Emperor who broke in. He was more terrifying than the average Emperor.”

“Oh, is that so? Then, how do you think this little piece of trash is compared to that guy back then?”

“Haha, let’s see if he has what it takes to make it out of here alive first...”

“Everyone, no need to fight. This little prey belongs to me. I like his young body and his blood has an alluring aroma.”

“Old man, you’re not even human anymore!”

The chaotic murmurs were like the whispers of vengeful ghosts, their hushed tones carrying an unsettling chill.

The sound drifted between heaven and earth, as if countless evil spirits were hiding in the darkness, ready to rush out at any time.

Lin Xun looked unfazed, as if he heard nothing. His tall figure strode across the vast world alone, a sword case on his back exuding a soft, muted light.

Out of nowhere, a ghastly pale hand shot out from the ground, its razor-sharp fingertips glowing an ominous blood-red light as it clawed toward Lin Xun.

This scene would scare anyone witless.

However, Lin Xun seemed to have expected it, or rather, the second that the huge pale hand appeared, he swiftly launched into action.

Shua!

The Dao Lawless Blade erupted in brilliant blade qi, resembling a cascading river of stars, slashing downward with unstoppable might and illuminating the world with unparalleled dao light.

Pu!

The ghastly pale hand was severed, the ground was cleaved apart, soil was flung skyward, and the earth quaked without end.

From the depths of the crack, a muffled groan of pain sounded, carrying a hint of seething anger.

The whispers that had been echoing ceaselessly between heaven and earth fell still as if in shock.

The atmosphere suddenly turned tense and stifling.

Despite that, Lin Xun still seemed unaware. He swept a glance at the depths of the crack and continued onwards, his solitary silhouette radiating unparalleled grace.

His nonchalant and calm attitude was like a silent provocation and a deliberate display of disdain, which agitated the vicious creatures hiding in the darkness.

Frightening murderous intent swept across the world like the all-consuming darkness of an eternal nightfall.

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2122: Fiend Spirits at the Emperor Stage

Rumble!

Murderous intent surged across the world like a tidal wave, plunging it into chaos. In that instant, the already tense and stifling atmosphere grew unbearably heavy.

Lin Xun frowned as a sharp, tingling pain prickled across his skin. His years of battle experience allowed him to immediately sense that a tide of bloodshed was closing in.

In this critical moment, the fighting spirit that had laid dormant within him started to awaken, and the power flowing through his body roared to life as his blood pulsed with fierce determination.

This was the first time he felt pressure and a desire to fight since coming to the Dark Hidden Purgatory.

At his cultivation level, though he was not quite as lonely as snow, ordinary cultivators no longer caught his interest.

For example, Meng Xingzi, the man in green and the ancient giant crocodile...none of them were weak, but to Lin Xun, they were not worth mentioning at all.

Now, it was different!

He came to the Dark Hidden Purgatory to hone his skills, seek an opportunity to attain the dao, and embark on the path to becoming an Emperor!

It would be boring if he encountered no obstacles or threats.

Behind Lin Xun, a drop of striking red blood quietly condensed in the void. The blood pearl throbbed and within it, an eerily vibrant green eye suddenly sprang open and silently fixed its gaze on Lin Xun's back.

Shua!

A ray of gray-white light shot out from the eye, corroding the air in its path and leaving behind a straight, jet-black scar.

It was as if the void had been scorched.

Its speed was so fast that it arrived in a flash.

Pu!

With a muffled noise, Lin Xun was struck.

Within the blood pearl, an eerie green eye gleamed with a hint of delight. The ray of light, called the Light of Annihilation, had the power to corrode all it touched, staining the essence of life and obliterating its presence.

The Light of Annihilation was a sinister power that could only be grasped by Emperors.

However, the next moment, the hint of joy faded from the green eye.

Lin Xun's figure had disappeared like a popped bubble.

This is bad!

The drop of blood realized that something was wrong and was about to dart away when a huge bronze seal crashed down.

Dao Lifeless Seal!

Bang!

The blood pearl along with the eerie green eye instantly exploded into blood-colored dust.

In the distant darkness, a sharp piercing scream tore through the sky, only to fall silently as abruptly as it had begun.

Lin Xun appeared out of nowhere, withdrawing the Dao Lifeless Seal.

Over the years, as his skills and strength improved, he tapped into the full potential of the Emperor weapons of Kunlun, wielding them with great mastery.

It allowed him to better understand and admire the incredible power of the Kunlun Emperor weapons. Each one held a different magnificent ability far superior to that of ordinary Emperor-grade treasures.

For example, the Dao Lifeless Seal controlled Emperor Dao laws. Its boundless destructive powers were capable of shattering the sky and annihilating the universe.

For example, the Dao Lawless Blade disregarded all laws in the world, including laws of the Emperor Stage.

This disregard was neither about resisting nor countering, but treating all as nothing, not affected by even a single leaf!

Given Lin Xun's current strength, he could wield the Kunlun Emperor weapons with ease, but he was still far from fully unleashing their ultimate power.

This would hold true unless he attained the dao and became a true Emperor!

Without thinking too much, he continued onwards.

The world was shrouded in a dark, foreboding atmosphere, with underlying turmoil swirling about. Tides of murderous intent raged like a storm, howling and whistling like the cries of ghosts and demons.

The faint whispers sounded again.

"That kid is tricky to deal with..."

“In my original memory, the treasure he holds feels very familiar. Just looking at it from this distance already sends shivers down my spine.”

“There’s nothing to worry about that boy, but the treasure in his hand is full of threat!”

“Haha, threat? To me, it’s more of an opportunity. Whoever gets their hands on the treasure in that boy’s hand may perhaps...dominate this world?”

These conversations were clear and unhidden and reached Lin Xun’s ears directly, leading him to come to a conclusion in his mind.

In the sixth level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory were many fiend spirits with intelligence, and they all possessed strength equivalent to the Emperor Stage.

Otherwise, they would never dare to underestimate and look down on him, a third-level supreme quasi-Emperor!

Fiend spirits that possessed consciousness and intelligence, and were also scheming and strategic were no doubt the most terrifying and the most difficult to deal with.

Other fiend spirits would have charged at him the moment they saw him.

Buzz!

Suddenly, the void rippled violently as a figure condensed and emerged. It was a hunched old man resting on a purple bamboo staff.

His hair was sparse, his skin was covered with scars like fish scales, and his eyes glowed an eerie red light. He looked like a terrifying old ghost that had crawled out of hell.

“Hand over the treasure in your hand, and I will let you go. Otherwise, the thirty-nine fellow cultivators here will tear you apart and eat you alive.” The old man spoke in a hoarse voice, like a venomous snake flicking its tongue, sending chills down the spine.

Lin Xun cast a glance at the purple bamboo staff in the old man’s hand and said aloud, “Leave that item, and I will let you die a quick death.”

The purple bamboo staff was seven feet long, as thick as a child’s arm, and crystal-clear. The chaotic and unfathomable aura swirling around it indicated that it was a relic of the primeval era. Adding to this, its near-flawless quality made it undoubtedly a rare and precious treasure.

The old man looked blank, as if he did not expect a young man like Lin Xun to be so unyielding and even more domineering than him.

The fiend spirits lurking in the shadows couldn't help but exchange whispers, surprised and shocked. They could not fathom the source of Lin Xun's confidence.

"I gave you a chance..." The old man's eyes suddenly glowed strangely as he tapped the ground with the purple bamboo staff in his hand.

Boom!

A barrage of violent purple lightning descended from the void, dancing like thousands of pythons and unleashing fearsome Emperor dao law power as it targeted Lin Xun.

Lin Xun neither dodged nor retreated but instead faced it head-on.

His figure glowed brilliantly as it transformed into a bottomless abyss, with endless dao light swirling around it. In that instant, his bearing and aura surged to their ultimate peak.

Boom!

The Dao Lifeless Seal erupted with a thunderous roar, unleashing a bronze light as immense and unshakable as a sacred moving mountain. The void disintegrated into dust, the heaven and earth trembled in chaos, and the purple lightning was obliterated in an instant.

Meanwhile, Lin Xun had already swung his fist forward, its force like a boundless abyss, swallowing the sky and earth and claiming everything in its path.

The old man snorted and faced it directly.

Within moments, Lin Xun's fist crushed him with such force that he couldn't raise his head. His blood and qi roiled uncontrollably, leaving him as pale as paper.

Even though he raised his purple bamboo staff to block the attack, he was still suppressed by the Dao Lifeless Seal. The staff wailed and vibrated uncontrollably, nearly slipping from his grasp.

"Die!"

As a calm, indifferent voice sounded, a furnace condensed before Lin Xun, showering billions of wonderful lights and emanating the power to suppress all of time—past, present and future.

"Unleash!" The old man roared, his eyes bloodshot, his muscles taut, and the veins on his forehead bulged. Terrifying fiendish blood-colored light erupted from his body like a tsunami, surging towards the furnace.

However, in the blink of an eye, the furnace obliterated all his efforts and resistance. His head, neck, and body exploded one after another, splattering blood everywhere.

The old man was actually killed and crushed alive!

He was a fiend spirit that had gained intelligence and possessed a cultivation that rivaled the first level of the Emperor Stage. Additionally, he was equipped with a relic of the primeval era. Even so, in a head-on clash, he was still utterly crushed by Lin Xun, a quasi-Emperor!

Boom!

Blood spurted everywhere, and the other old fiends were completely scared out of their wits.

“The old bamboo monster died like that?”

“That kid...how is he so heaven-defyingly strong?”

A burst of surprised voices rang out from the darkness, echoing between heaven and earth. The fiend spirits were all stunned by the scene.

Lin Xun ignored everything and just collected the purple bamboo staff. He took a quick look at it and was taken aback. It was indeed a primeval treasure called the Purple Silent Lightning Bamboo Staff, a top artifact imbued with terrifying lightning dao laws.

Lin Xun put it away without hesitation. Even if it was not useful to him, he could give it to Wuque and the Broken Blade spirit as food.

All that was left of the old man was a piece of Dao Essence Crystal that was shaped like a flying sword, raining a shower of dazzling purple light. Although it was only the size of an egg, its quality was undeniably extraordinary.

Lin Xun examined it closer in his hand, and to his astonishment, he found that within the Dao Essence Crystal resided a fragment of Emperor dao lightning law, radiant and dazzling!

“What a precious treasure!” He carefully put it away.

There was no need to fully comprehend the power of such a treasure. Simply refining it would integrate the lightning law into his cultivation!

After putting it away, Lin Xun took out a handful of average-grade Dao Essence Crystals and continued onwards while absorbing their powers to replenish the energy he had consumed.

Although he hadn't expended much physical strength, the path ahead was certain to be full of dangers which meant he would have little time to rest or recover.

The fiend spirits watching in the dark all perked up. *That guy is restoring his strength. Does that mean although his strength is heaven-defying, he can not sustain it for long?*

Suddenly, murderous intent filled the world as if ready to erupt at any moment.

Lin Xun saw all of this, yet he remained undaunted and continued to move forward.

It was as if he was using himself as bait to draw his opponent out of the shadows. Undoubtedly, it was a risky move, but it was also the most efficient way to conserve energy.

Otherwise, actively hunting them down one by one could lead him to walking straight into the traps set by the enemies.

After all, he was an outsider, whereas those evil creatures, as residents of the sixth level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory, were unquestionably more familiar with the environment and had an absolute geographical advantage over him.

Swoosh!

In the void ahead, an ancient bronze tree suddenly emerged, its branches stretching skyward like sharp blades, while a pair of cold, piercing eyes sprang open on its trunk.

As the ancient tree swayed, a ray of fiendish blood-colored light shot up from its dense branches, striking fear into every creature in the world.

Before Lin Xun could react, a fierce qilin-like beast with antlers and eyes swirling like whirlpools emerged from another direction. With each step it took, an unparalleled murderous intent surged outward, spreading like an unstoppable tide.

"I didn't expect Old Bronze Tree to attack together with Qilin Demon Emperor! It seems like the death of Old Bamboo Monster has made them more cautious..."

A surprised voice sounded in the dark.

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2123: Ultimate Unleash

“Old Bronze Tree awakened his intelligence in the primeval era. His original form is a root of the Sacred Kunwu Tree. Over the years, he has devoured and absorbed the spirits and willpower of innumerable Emperors to grow this strong. Ordinary first level Emperors are no match for him.”

A cold voice spoke aloud, “Qilin Demon Emperor is no ordinary character either. His true form is the remnant soul of the Mythical Fire Qilin. Over the past countless years, many fellow cultivators have died at his hands.”

The voice echoed through the dark and oppressive world, an undisguised threat, as though unconcerned that Lin Xun might hear it.

Lin Xun’s expression indeed changed.

However, it was not out of fear or wariness; it was instead pure surprise.

He did not imagine that the ancient towering tree with dense branches and leaves that looked like they were made of bronze was actually originally a root of the Sacred Kunwu Tree!

He now held a part of the original Sacred Fusang Tree and a suspected piece of the Sacred Jianmu Tree. He was only missing Kunwu and Cangwu, the other two of the Four Sacred Trees.

If he could gather the Four Sacred Trees born from the essence of chaos and nurture them with innate godly materials such as the primal chaos soil, mythical five-colored dirt, clear and turbid soul star sand and absolute breath water, then he could cultivate a seedling of the Primal Chaos Origin Tree.

Growing a seedling of the Primal Chaos Origin Tree in his body would have immeasurable benefits on the cultivation of the Emperor Stage, and controlling a Primal Chaos Origin Tree was equivalent to comprehending the laws of chaos and grasping the foundation of primal chaos power!

Over the years, Lin Xun had been collecting bits and pieces, but so far, he had only gathered a trace of the original soul of Sacred Fusang Tree, a suspected piece of Sacred Jianmu Tree, a handful of mythical five-colored dirt and a piece of primal chaos soil.

Imaginably, it was incredibly difficult to collect all those sacred trees and godly materials. Such a goal depended entirely on luck rather than effort and determination.

Boom!

The ancient bronze tree came speeding over from afar, its thousands of branches swaying wildly like dancing chains of order, obscuring the sky and the sun with an intense blood-red light of laws.

The world was thrown into chaos as the void was torn to shreds.

On the other side, the qilin-like beast suddenly charged forward, tearing through the void at an astonishing speed. With a single swipe of its claw, it unleashed a brilliant divine light imbued with Emperor dao laws.

The two fiend spirits with power equivalent to the Emperor Stage launched a thunderous onslaught, swift and fierce, enough to make even ghosts and ghosts tremble in fear.

At the same time, Lin Xun made his move. Like a bottomless abyss, he swept across the battlefield, wielding the Dao Lawless Blade and colliding head-on with the two fiend spirits.

His long hair billowed in the wind, his dark eyes shone like lightning, and his cultivation was unleashed to its ultimate peak. His sheer destructive power left the heavens and earth in awe.

The world descended into turmoil as endless terrifying visions unfolded.

The fiend spirits watching in the dark were stunned into silence. Despite attacking together, Old Bronze Tree and Qilin Demon Emperor were still evenly matched with a young man who was only at the Supreme Quasi-Emperor Stage!

They were utterly dumbstruck, finding it hard to believe that someone in this world could overcome the heavenly barrier of the Emperor Stage. He was simply a monster.

Their thoughts drifted back to the primeval era, when that extremely arrogant and prideful man had only managed to pass through this world and survive by relying on an array of rare treasures.

This young man was different!

Rumble!

The sky collapsed and the earth split; everything was in utter chaos.

Lin Xun attacked relentlessly and without restraint, his strikes unstoppable and unyielding, like an abyss devouring everything in sight. Soon, there were signs of Qilin Demon Emperor and Old Bronze Tree being overpowered.

This was particularly the case when he swung the Dao Lawless Blade, severing the dancing whip-like branches of the bronze tree with unparalleled force and indestructible power.

Old Bronze Tree roared in fury, its rage intensifying with each bellow, becoming more and more terrifying.

Qilin Demon Emperor was not any better. Despite its lightning-fast speed, each clash with Lin Xun sent its blood and qi surging frantically within its body. It struggled desperately to get anywhere near Lin Xun.

This both frightened and shocked it.

Lin Xun paid no attention to it all, rampaging across the battlefield like a demon god, unstoppable and invincible. He grew fiercer and fiercer as the battle went on and his aura soared higher and higher.

Bang!

Before long, the Dao Lifeless Seal roared, sending Qilin Demon Emperor hurtling through the air. Its body was stained with blood, its bones had shattered and its muscles were torn apart.

Evidently, even if it and Old Bronze Tree joined forces, they were still no match for Lin Xun.

However, just when Lin Xun was planning to follow up with a killing strike to end Qilin Demon Emperor, something strange happened.

A giant skeletal bird with broken wings and body bathed in ghostly flames swooped down at Lin Xun. Its claws gleamed with a deadly light like a pair of sharp and lethal divine weapons.

It was another fiend spirit of the Emperor Stage!

Lin Xun remained calm and indifferent as ever, but his eyes burned with the flames of war. With the Dao Lawless Blade in hand, he charged into battle.

In a flash, he was locked in a fierce battle with three Emperor-level fiend spirits, his unstoppable momentum seemingly restrained.

But that was all. Despite being encircled, he fought with composure, and every move radiated unparalleled power.

This was undoubtedly frightening, sending chills down the spines of the evil creatures lurking in the shadows. If they hadn't been certain of Lin Xun's cultivation level, the power he displayed would have led them to believe he was an Emperor deliberately masking his true strength.

Unbelievable.

Although the fiend spirits were trapped in this world, they had long since developed consciousness and intelligence, and many of them instinctively retained portions of their former knowledge and memories.

They knew very clearly how incredible and unbelievable it was to be able to cross the heavenly barrier of the Emperor Stage and hold one's own against Emperor-level cultivators.

The most terrifying thing was that he was fighting against three opponents at once!

Boom!

Suddenly, a black cloud surged from the distance, transforming into a graceful woman with a snake's head, a human body, and a massive serpent's tail.

She wielded a massive bone axe, charging forward with such terrifying power that the entire world trembled violently.

This was the fourth Emperor Stage fiend spirit to appear, aiming to get rid of Lin Xun once and for all!

At that moment, Lin Xun flashed away.

Shua! Shua! Shua! Shua!

His five great dao bodies, Green Wood, Red Flame, Yellow Earth, Black Water, and White Metal, charged forward together, each armed with a different Emperor-grade weapon and taking on a separate opponent.

This sudden change made Old Bronze Tree, Qilin Demon Emperor, the giant skeletal bird, and the snake-headed woman turn ashen-faced.

They were already struggling to deal with the real Lin Xun, and now there were five more of him.

Despair filled them.

"I fear no one in a one-on-one fight, and a group assault...is nothing special either," Lin Xun remarked indifferently.

He and his five great dao bodies descended upon their enemies like demon gods unleashed, each emanating a unique aura and commanding a different power.

Boom!

Old Bronze Tree was the first to falter, unable to withstand the combined attacks of Lin Xun and the Green Wood Dao Body. Its branches snapped one after another, breaking apart in the torrent of violent power.

The trunk was left badly damaged, splitting open with countless cracks.

“Why are you all not helping? If that kid survives, you all will meet with disaster!” Old Bronze Tree screamed in agony.

The next moment, its voice abruptly ceased. Lin Xun had activated the Dao Endless Pagoda and suppressed it inside.

Wasting no time, Lin Xun and the Green Wood Dao Body turned their attention to another opponent.

Rumble!

The world was plunged into chaos as six Lin Xuns launched into battle together, their unstoppable power sweeping everything in their paths. The Emperor-level fiend spirits were soon utterly crushed, their defenses destroyed and their bodies gravely injured.

This chilled them to their core and flooded them with real fear.

It was at this moment that figures rushed out one after another from the darkness. There was a headless man with his body draped in armor, wielding a spear, cold and ruthless.

There was a monk exuding an ominous aura of sin and evil, his skin ghastly pale, gripping a string of prayer beads crafted from polished white skulls in both hands.

There was a blurry smoke-like figure riding a black torrent. A wave of his hand summoned countless fiendish blood-red shadows from the void.

There were also...

Within moments, several Emperor-level fiend spirits descended upon the battlefield.

The scene would instill fear, despair, and terror even in the heart of a real Emperor.

In that perilous situation, Lin Xun finally experienced pressure and a looming sense of danger.

However, he was not surprised. Instead, he was quite delighted as he laughed, “I wish it was like this from the start!”

He and all five dao bodies were invigorated, their auras roaring around them as they unleashed their cultivation to its ultimate peak.

The Great Treasury Silent Scripture, Great Endless Devour Scripture, Taixuan Sword Scripture, No Escape, Green Lotus Grotto Art, World-Guarding Nine Cauldrons Scripture and Great Faded Lightning Scripture...

The great dao bodies activated different supreme dao scriptures, and in an instant, their power resonated and complemented one another, painting the world in a magnificent array of hue.

As for Lin Xun, he pushed the Primal Chaos Dao Field to its ultimate form, alternating between a bottomless abyss and a roaring furnace of chaos.

Emperor-grade weapons such as the Dao Lawless Blade, Dao Lifeless Seal, Dao Structureless Flag and the Broken Blade also swept across the battlefield, displaying different power and wonders.

Boom!

This sixth level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory was in utter turmoil with lightning flashing, thunder roaring, dao light pouring down like rain, and brilliance spreading like an endless sea.

This resembled a battle between Emperors. If it had happened in the outside world, it would have caused an uproar and left many people shaken to the core.

No one would have thought that Lin Xun was capable of singlehandedly battling so many formidable Emperor-level fiend spirits at the same time!

“Die!”

“Die!”

“Die!”

On the battlefield, the killing intent around Lin Xun surged like boiling water as he fought like crazy. His entire body seemed to be ablaze and his cultivation erupted to its fullest, radiating across the heavens and earth.

No one knew that this was the first time that he had gone all out in battle after he reached the third level of the Supreme Quasi-Emperor Stage!

Those Emperor fiend spirits were all struck with bewilderment and fear, almost on the verge of losing their minds. Dozens of them had combined their strengths yet they failed to do anything to a supreme quasi-Emperor.

Who would believe it?

“No matter what, we have to kill that kid!”

“His cultivation defies heaven, which means he must be holding some treasure or secret techniques unknown to the world. If we kill him, we might gain an unimaginable fortune.”

“Those treasures are also amazing!”

The Emperor fiend spirits decided to not hold back at all. Their aura surged to the heavens as they launched desperate and relentless attacks, determined to eliminate Lin Xun and seize the treasures and cultivation techniques he carried.

How would Lin Xun let them get their wish?

Suddenly, he uttered, “So aggressive!”

He planned to first get rid of the wounded Qilin Demon Emperor.

Meanwhile, simultaneously, the five great dao bodies withdrew from their fights with the other fiend spirits and redirected their assault toward Qilin Demon Emperor, attacking from all directions!

The coordinated attack almost terrified Qilin Demon Emperor out of its wits, and it made the decision to evade and retreat without any hesitation.

Unfortunately, it was one step too late.

Boom!

With an earth-shattering explosion, the body of Qilin Demon Emperor exploded before it was drowned in an endless torrent of blazing dao light.

Its soul was utterly destroyed and scattered to nothingness!

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2124: The Cursed Sword Spirit

Crash!

Blood splattered everywhere; the death of Demon Emperor Qilin sent the group of Emperor fiend spirits trembling inwardly.

They could not believe that, under such an encirclement, they had failed to suppress a supreme quasi-Emperor and instead even allowed him to kill!

From that moment on, Lin Xun launched a counterattack.

The five great dao bodies stood by his side, attacking in unison rather than fighting independently as they had before. As a result, their combined power was even stronger.

The void cracked with explosive force as a string of prayer beads, crafted from white skeletal remains, whizzed through the air, emitting an eerie gray-white buddha light that enveloped the world.

It was a treasure designed to target the spirit, able to fragment into individual components. The gray-white Buddha light carried a devouring power, capable of corroding the spirit and reducing it into ashes.

Boom!

The Red Flame Dao Body activated the Eyes of Smoldering Flames. Flames swept through the air, blasting the string of prayer beads away. The skeletal remains that formed the beads howled and trembled from the scorching pain.

At the same time, Lin Xun delivered a powerful punch to the monk shrouded in a swirling aura of sin and evil. The impact crushed his chest and sent him hurtling through the air.

Pu!

On the other side, the White Metal Dao Body, ready for action, unleashed the Thorn of Sharpness without hesitation, piercing the monk's head.

That sequence of movements happened almost in the blink of an eye.

When the movements were completed, the Emperor fiend spirit that looked like a monk had been utterly obliterated!

Immediately, Lin Xun, together with the other three dao bodies, Black Water, Yellow Earth and Green Wood, had changed their target.

Unlike fighting alongside other cultivators, Lin Xun and the five great dao bodies were connected in mind and spirit, coordinating seamlessly with one another.

This synchronization was the key to the terrifying destructive power they unleashed.

Clang!

Before long, the Dao Lifeless Seal clashed with a giant bone axe, shaking the world with a deafening rumble.

The one controlling the giant bone axe was the graceful woman with a snake's head and a human body. While her treasure was being restrained, she was overpowered by Lin Xun's two great dao bodies, Black Water and Green Wood.

"Help—" she shrieked, barely able to hold on.

In fact, other Emperor fiend spirits were also attacking with everything, but they were all restrained and countered by Lin Xun himself and his other dao bodies.

Very quickly, the snake-headed woman let out a shrill scream of anguish and defiance before being struck down by the Dao Structureless Flag wielded by the Green Wood Dao Body.

The woman's death happened only a moment after the monk's!

The series of deaths almost drove the Emperor fiend spirits crazy.

Lin Xun and his great dao bodies together were simply invincible and unstoppable, excelling in both offense and defense. They were all equipped with an Emperor weapon of Kunlun and the techniques they used were all among the most ultimate dao arts in the world.

Fighting against them was like facing a towering mountain. No matter what they did, it was near impossible to move or shake it!

Soon, the headless man clad in armor had his defenses shattered by Lin Xun's blade. Almost simultaneously, the Yellow Earth Dao Body charged forward, activated the Dao Lifeless Seal, and delivered the finishing blow.

Boom!

The headless man's body was smashed to pieces, and blood spurted high.

From the start of the battle to now, he was the fifth Emperor fiend spirit to be killed, following the death of Old Bamboo Monster, Demon Emperor Qilin, the monk, and the snake-headed woman.

The Old Bronze Tree had been suppressed inside the Dao Endless Pagoda.

Less than half a quarter of an hour had passed. During this period, Lin Xun was not only far from being suppressed, but he also did not even sustain the slightest injury.

"How is that possible?!" someone cried out in anger and panic.

“Kill! Whoever doesn’t fight with full strength will die!” someone roared.

Most wore grave and ashen expressions, remaining silent, but their hearts pounded with unease, bewilderment, and fear.

If the opponent had been an expert of the Emperor Stage, they might have been able to accept it.

However, the key was that their opponent was merely a supreme quasi-Emperor, and this was what made it so difficult for them to accept.

After all, never had something like this happened before!

Rumble!

The battle grew increasingly intense. The world shook violently as the stench of blood filled the air. Endless dao light and murderous intent swept across the battlefield, plunging the sixth level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory into utter chaos.

An hour later.

Another four Emperor fiend spirits were struck down, each dying a different manner, but without exception, all met the same tragic end!

At this moment, only seven Emperor fiend spirits were left surrounding Lin Xun!

In contrast, whether it was Lin Xun’s original body or his five great dao bodies, all remained completely unscathed. They radiated boundless energy, fought like madmen, and attacked without restraint, appearing invincible.

They completely overpowered the opponents, unstoppable wherever they went!

Swoosh!

When Lin Xun planned to target the giant skeletal bird bathed in flames, it suddenly beat its wings, tore through the sky, and disappeared.

It fled!

This was also the first Emperor fiend spirit to retreat in fear since the battle began.

Lin Xun did not chase after it, but changed his target to other Emperor fiend spirits.

However, after this, the fighting spirit of the remaining Emperor fiend spirits seemed to be shaken. Whenever Lin Xun set his sights on them and unleashed his full power to eliminate them, they would flee without hesitation.

Some succeeded and managed to escape with their lives, but some were killed on the spot.

“Run!”

“We are no match for that kid!”

“Quickly run!”

Very soon, the fighting spirits of the remaining Emperor fiend spirits crumbled, and they bolted in disarray, crying out in despair to the heavens.

No one dared to face Lin Xun anymore

In other words, Lin Xun’s strength had filled them with terror and despair!

Lin Xun was ablaze with fighting spirit and surging with murderous intent—how could he possibly stop now? With a deep breath, the great dao bodies dispersed in different directions to pursue and strike down the fleeing enemies.

Meanwhile, he locked his gaze on a black-robed figure that appeared to be formed from smoke and chased him down with all his might.

From this moment onward, Lin Xun completely seized the upper hand, launching a full-scale counterattack in the sixth level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory!

.....

An hour later.

Near a barren canyon, the Green Wood Dao Body swept his gaze across and gently waved the Dao Structureless Flag in his hand.

Rumble!

Countless incomparably sharp divine light roared forth like rainbows descending from above, completely enveloping the canyon.

The next moment, the canyon was completely demolished, the ground sank, and countless massive, bottomless pits took shape.

From one of the pits, an Emperor fiend spirit scrambled out in a panic, covered in dust and dirt, its body bloodied and in a miserable state.

Just as it was about to escape, it was blocked by the Green Wood Dao Body.

“Do you think you can run?” Speaking indifferently, Green Wood Dao Body waved the Dao Structureless Flag, and the next moment the fiend spirit was drowned in blazing divine light.

.....

In the southwest direction.

Clad in a white robe, the White Metal Dao Body brandished the Broken Blade, locked in a fierce battle with an Emperor fiend spirit that looked like a giant statue.

This was the opponent he had chased down.

In fact, the opponent was already on the brink of collapse.

However, at that moment, a shadow as imperceptible as nothingness suddenly emerged from the darkness, wielding a flying bone sword and striking at White Metal Dao Body from behind.

From beginning to end, there was neither sound nor movement, not even the faintest ripple of energy—it was utterly bizarre.

Upon seeing this, the giant statue-like fiend spirit’s scarlet lantern-like eyes flashed with wild joy.

Unfortunately, the next second, that joy was replaced by shock and terror.

Then, Lin Xun’s Red Flame Dao Body suddenly appeared out of nowhere, raising the Dao Skyless Spear and driving it toward the imperceptible shadow.

Boom!

Caught off guard, the shadow was struck instantly, sent staggering and flying backward, groaning in pain.

Almost at the same time, the White Metal Dao Body executed a swift slash, finishing off the giant statue-like fiend spirit who was barely clinging to life.

Pu!

His head flew into the air, staining the sky with blood.

The White Metal Dao Body turned and charged toward the opponent battling the Red Flame Dao Body in the distance.

.....

Northeast, southeast...

Similar scenes were unfolding in all directions: opponents fleeing in chaos, falling one after another. Meanwhile, Lin Xun and the great dao bodies split up to pursue them, launching wave after wave of bloody slaughter.

During the process, some Emperor fiend spirits who had been lurking in the shadows and refraining from action could no longer hold back. They made their move upon seeing Lin Xun and the great dao bodies split up.

All of a sudden, the sixth level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory was plunged into chaos, with carnage and bloodshed unfolding in every corner, creating a turbulent atmosphere.

After the time it took to burn an incense stick.

The number of Emperors slain by Lin Xun and his five great dao bodies had soared to an astonishing twenty-one!

At this point, although unscathed, Lin Xun was beginning to feel a bit fatigued.

After all, he was only at the Supreme Quasi-Emperor Stage. Simultaneously mobilizing five great dao bodies, activating powerful dao arts and controlling Emperor weapons with incredible powers all consumed an enormous amount of physical strength.

If it weren't for his solid foundation, it would have been impossible for him to hold out for even the time it took to burn an incense stick.

"Although there are many Emperor-level fiend spirits here, most are only equivalent to the first level of the Emperor Stage and pose little threat.

"However, it's not a bad place to train for a while."

While reflecting, Lin Xun made up his mind to recall the five great dao bodies and take a temporary break to replenish his energy.

At this moment—*Chi!*

A blood-stained broken sword slashed through the sky toward him, its incomparably fierce sword qi dimming the entire world and enveloping it in boundless terror.

Clang!

The dazzling qi of the Dao Lawless Blade blocked the unexpected attack.

Then, an incredible scene happened. With a flash, the broken sword transformed into a jet-black, cold-looking youth with blood-red hair, standing only two feet tall. Blood-red light radiated from him, while an aura of resentment surged toward the heavens.

Evidently, he was a sword spirit that had its own intelligence!

“The broken sword spirit that’s entangled in an aura of curses and resentment has appeared again...”

In the shadows, an Emperor fiend spirit was stunned by the sight, unable to believe it, because the broken sword spirit had not appeared for a very long time.

With a piercing and icy gaze, the two-foot-tall youth with blood-red hair looked at Lin Xun and said, “Leave that sword case on your back and I guarantee that no one will stop you from leaving.”

Lin Xun raised his eyebrows. *This sword spirit must also be a fiend spirit, but it has formed its own intelligence and it knows that the bronze sword case I’m carrying on my back is extraordinary!*

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2125: Sword Case of Rebirth

The sword spirit stood two feet tall and had the appearance of a young man with blood-red hair.

His bearing was far more terrifying than that of the other Emperor fiend spirits, and he gave a faint but unmistakable sense of danger that chilled Lin Xun to the bone.

“Do you know the origin of this sword case?” Lin Xun did not recklessly take action.

The blood-red haired fiend answered in an ice-cold voice, “I saw that sword case when the first Calamity of Ruin broke out. Its master was Taixuan, the first sword emperor of the primeval times...”

Upon hearing this, Lin Xun felt a jolt in his heart.

Sword Emperor Taixuan?!

The image of a majestic, god-like figure involuntarily appeared in Lin Xun’s mind. Bathed in billions of rays of ethereal light, the figure stood tall like the ruler of all ages, wielding the power to command the heavens.

Back when Lin Xun was in the Supreme Realm, he had obtained the Taixuan Sword Scripture left by Sword Emperor Taixuan!

To this day, he still remembered the words that the wisp of will power left by Sword Emperor Taixuan said to him:

“To shoulder the great dao is an affair that spans across infinite cycles of spring and autumn. The Supreme Realm is merely the starting point of your journey. I hope that all of you can ascend to the Supreme Saint stage in the future, become the heart of heaven and earth, live for all living things, leave your Saint teachings for future generations, and bring peace to all worlds!”[1]

His vision and broad-mindedness left a lasting impression on Lin Xun.

Only later did Lin Xun learn that Sword Emperor Taixuan and Battle Emperor Mo Yang were both remarkable figures from the primeval era, each like an eternal legend!

However, Lin Xun did not think that the sword case that he acquired from the treasury of Daoist Croc in Nightmare City of Frosty Air Region to actually be a legacy of Sword Emperor Taixuan!

“Did Sword Emperor Taixuan once travel to the Ancient Nebula Underworld?” Lin Xun couldn’t help but ask.

The blood-red haired youth frowned, seemingly unprepared for Lin Xun’s barrage of questions. Even so, he responded, though his tone remained stiff, “In the primeval era, Sword Emperor Taixuan came here with a group of fellow daoists, concerned that the Calamity of Ruin would destroy the origin of this world. As a precaution, they took action in advance and seized the origin power of the heavenly dao laws that belonged to this world.”

After a pause, the blood-red haired youth shifted his gaze to the sword case behind Lin Xun and continued, “But I didn’t expect Sword Emperor Taixuan to leave his Sword Case of Rebirth here...”

Lin Xun finally learned the name of the sword case on his back.

Rebirth!

A name full of mystery.

“What about you? Who are you and how do you know about this sword case?” questioned Lin Xun.

The blood-red haired youth’s eyes turned menacing. “You have too many questions. I just want the sword case. Hand it over and I can let you leave right away.”

Lin Xun raised his brows. "What if I refuse?"

"Then die!" The blood-red haired youth spat out.

He launched his attack without hesitation, his two-foot-tall figure transforming into a blood-stained broken sword, shrouded in an aura of sinister curses and lingering resentment.

Shua!

The sword slashed forth, dyeing the sky and earth a striking crimson. Fierce and violent sword intent pierced into the nine heavens, its power clearly far beyond what it had been before.

With a single thought, Lin Xun unleashed countless dazzling streams of Taixuan sword qi from his acupoints, sweeping across the sky like a tidal wave.

The sword qi flooded the universe, engulfed the mountains and valleys, and flooded the void.

It permeated every corner.

Nothing escaped its reach.

Faintly, the countless streams of sword qi converged into layers upon layers of sword arrays, blotting out the sky and sun, displaying the infinite and all-encompassing wonders of the sword dao.

It was the first time Lin Xun fully unleashed the sword secrets he had grasped from the Taixuan Sword Scripture in their complete and ultimate form.

The blood-red broken sword halted mid-slash, trembling, and at the same time, the blood-red haired youth's voice rang out.

"It all begins as one and culminates in infinity. All things are born of the sword, and all beings are transformed into the sword. The journey of a sword is boundless, adapting to all with spontaneity. The true essence of the sword manifests in forms as countless as the grains of sand of a river..."

His voice was hazy like a distant chant, "This sword art can slaughter ghosts and gods, sever yin and yang, destroy the five elements, split open the universe, and traverse the ages...This sword art is called Taixuan..."

Lin Xun's eyes flashed a strange light. He was testing him. It seemed like the broken sword spirit had some sort of connection with Sword Emperor Taixuan!

“I remember...”

The blood-red broken sword transformed back into the blood-red haired youth, the viciousness in his eyes fading away. Fixing his gaze on the sword case behind Lin Xun, his eyes lit up with excitement and he almost hysterically shouted, “That...is me!”

His voice shook the world.

Lin Xun froze for a moment. *The blood-red haired youth is actually the sword spirit from the Sword Case of Rebirth?*

Then does that mean he is the sword spirit of Sword Emperor Taixuan?

The blood-red-haired youth suddenly clutched his head and screamed in agony, his face contorting with pain. A thick aura of curses and resentment surfaced on his skin, darkening it to an inky black and radiating an unsettling energy.

“Quick, let me go back...let me go back!” The blood-red-haired youth looked at Lin Xun, his voice laced with immense pain and desperation.

It seemed as though at any moment his self-control would collapse entirely, plunging him into a savage and violent state.

Lin Xun drew a deep breath, brought out the Sword Case of Rebirth and slowly opened it.

Shua!

Almost immediately, the blood-red-haired youth turned into a ray of light and darted into the sword case.

“Thank you...” After a long while, the youth’s feeble voice, tinged with relief, echoed from the depths of the sword case before fading into silence.

“Yezi?” Lin Xun couldn’t help but call out with his spirit sense. Inside the sword case was a ‘sword world’ accessible only to weapon spirits. Yezi was now recovering within it.

“Lin Xun, I saw him. He’s been afflicted with a curse tied to great dao laws. It’s extremely unusual and terrifying.” Yezi’s calm and reassuring voice rang softly, “But don’t worry, this sword world can suppress that power.”

Only then did Lin Xun heave a sigh of relief and said, “I owe his master a debt of gratitude for imparting the dao to me. I must trouble you to watch over him for me.”

“Not a problem.” Yezi agreed right away.

Lin Xun closed the sword case and slung it back onto his back. Staring into the dark, bloodstained world, a question surfaced in his mind.

In the primeval era, how many of the great figures that met their end in the first Calamity of Ruin are buried within the Dark Hidden Purgatory?

Sword Emperor Taixuan was hailed as the greatest sword emperor of the primeval era, a supreme existence. Yet his sword case was left behind in the Ancient Nebula Underworld after the first Calamity of Ruin, while its sword spirit was buried in the Dark Hidden Purgatory!

It was easy to imagine just how terrifying the first Calamity of Ruin must have been.

Moreover, within the Dark Hidden Purgatory was also the incomplete Dao Skyless Spear and Old Bronze Tree who was formed from a root of the Sacred Kunwu Tree!

Each one had an incredibly astonishing origin. The more one thought about it, the more one realized how extraordinary the first Calamity of Ruin was.

“Perhaps Second Senior Brother will know more?”

Lin Xun’s dark eyes flashed. The Dark Hidden Purgatory was situated within the ancestral grounds of Fog Obscured Alms, a force under the control of Copper Sparrow House, which was led by his second senior brother Zhong Qiu.

Moreover, a long time ago, his second senior brother had fought his way to the ninth level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory. He had to know about the truth of the first Calamity of Ruin!

Lin Xun decided that if he had the chance to meet his second senior brother in the future, he would definitely ask him more about it. This was not for any other reason, but mostly due to the weapon spirit and sword case left behind by Sword Emperor Taixuan.

“The broken sword spirit covered in an aura of curses and resentment...actually joined that guy?”

In the shadows, an Emperor fiend spirit, witnessing this, looked as though his eyes were about to pop out of their sockets.

To the Emperor fiend spirits of the sixth level in the Dark Hidden Purgatory, the broken sword spirit was like the supreme ruler, commanding boundless strength and instilling sheer terror into everyone.

Over the countless years, all who provoked the broken sword spirit met their end instantly; not one survived.

If the broken sword spirit had actively looked for trouble, the fiend spirits in the sixth level would have all been eradicated long ago!

However, such a terrifying existence actually took the initiative to join Lin Xun. This was undoubtedly unbelievable.

“Are you done watching?”

With a flash, Lin Xun stood beside the Emperor fiend spirit lurking in the dark. The latter’s expression changed drastically, and he was about to flee when a ray of unparalleled blade qi obstructed his path.

Dao Lawless Blade!

In just a few breaths, the Emperor fiend spirit was killed.

Lin Xun then recalled his five great dao bodies and together they flew into the distance. He planned to find a place to recover his strength.

.....

A quarter of an hour later, Lin Xun sat cross-legged in meditation inside a newly carved underground cavern.

The Green Wood Dao Body counted the spoils.

In that battle, Lin Xun had slain a total of twenty-six Emperor-level fiend spirits and collected thirty-four primeval relics, all of which were of extraordinary grade. None were the slightest bit inferior to the Purple Silent Lightning Bamboo Staff he had seized from Old Bamboo Monster; some were even superior.

Unfortunately, while the relics were superior to the average Emperor treasures, they were nowhere near the level of Kunlun Emperor weapons and failed to truly impress Lin Xun.

In the end, he decided to give the treasures to Wuque and the Broken Blade spirit as food.

In addition to these spoils, he also acquired twenty-six Dao Essence Crystals, each of exceptional quality and imbued with fragments of different Emperor Dao laws. Once refined, he would be able to absorb their powers!

After sorting out the spoils, Lin Xun’s Green Wood Dao Body summoned the Dao Endless Pagoda and released the Old Bronze Tree who was suppressed within it.

Old Bronze Tree was already on the verge of death, critically wounded and its aura faint and weak. Lin Xun directly questioned it about the Sacred Kunwu Tree.

At first, Old Bronze Tree refused to cooperate, but it could not bear Lin Xun's brutal interrogation for long and revealed a secret.

After the first Calamity of Ruin in the primeval times, the Sacred Kunwu Tree, which was born in the primal chaos origin in the Ancient Nebula Underworld, also met with disaster.

Its body was broken apart, its roots were severed, and even its origin root spirits, the core of its cultivation, were severely damaged and left behind in the depths of the Dark Hidden Purgatory.

The Old Bronze Tree was formed from a root of the Sacred Kunwu Tree. After countless years of transformations, it finally managed to gain spiritual intelligence.

Strictly speaking, the Old Bronze Tree was merely a fragment of the Sacred Kunwu Tree's origin power, and could not be compared to the real one.

It only knew that the remaining origin root spirits of the Sacred Kunwu Tree were within the Dark Hidden Purgatory.

As for which level they were on, it had no idea.

However, for Lin Xun, simply receiving confirmation that the origin root spirits of the Sacred Kunwu Tree was in the Dark Hidden Purgatory was more than enough!

1. See chapter 1336 

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2126: Silver Bat Ghost Emperor

After receiving the answer he wanted, Lin Xun's Green Wood Dao Body suppressed the Old Bronze Tree into the Dao Endless Pagoda once again.

The Old Bronze Tree might come in use when they searched for the origin root spirits of the Sacred Kunwu Tree, so it was not quite the time to kill it yet.

Not far away, Lin Xun was meditating quietly.

The previous intense battle and slaughter had honed his cultivation to a rare level, while his control over dao laws had become more refined and skillful.

He had a feeling that if he could fight his way to the ninth level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory, his martial arts, cultivation, and great dao power would reach a state of perfection!

At that time, he might need to prepare for his breakthrough into the Emperor Stage...

A day later.

Lin Xun woke up from his meditative state and left the underground cavern.

The blood-red world remained as dark and oppressive as ever, with a biting cold wind howling relentlessly.

Lin Xun wandered through the world alone and soon encountered an ‘opponent.’

A thin old man draped in a blood-stained robe was hiding beneath a mountain peak, his body broken and battered, devouring and absorbing the power of a group of fiend spirits.

Boom!

Lin Xun leaped into the air and with a light step forward, the mountain peak crumbled with a loud explosion. A ferocious and violent light flickered in the thin old man’s eyes.

“Who did that?”

The thin old man stormed out, his face livid with rage, but the sight of Lin Xun left him momentarily dumbstruck, feeling as if his soul had left his body.

Without a moment’s hesitation, he frantically fled for his life.

Lin Xun stared blankly at him. When did a fiend spirit with strength of the Emperor Stage become so cowardly?

With that thought, he chased after his target.

“Little bastard, with your strength, you can roam the seventh level, why are you still on the sixth level?” Seeing Lin Xun closing in, the thin old man let out a panicked roar.

This surprised Lin Xun even more. *When did fiend spirits become so kind? They even remind me that it's time to leave...*

Just when Lin Xun was about to respond, he saw the thin old man seem to be running for dear life, vanishing from view in an instant.

Lin Xun contemplated and in the end gave up on continuing the pursuit.

The old man was clearly frightened to death, and even if Lin Xun caught up to him, he was unlikely to offer any ‘surprises’ in battle.

Next, Lin Xun proceeded on his journey to hunt for opponents.

To his bewilderment, whenever he located a target, they would flee in panic like frightened rabbits, giving him no opportunity to strike.

This happened more than once. Regardless of how fierce his opponents were, they all fled for their lives once they saw him.

“Run, that maniac is on the loose again!”

“Argh! Does he want to get rid of us all?”

“Ahh, I finally managed to gain spiritual intelligence, only to run into a ruthless monster. How unfair is the heavens...”

“The reputation of us fiend spirits has been utterly ruined!”

“Quickly run! Quickly run!”

Similar panicked roars and cries echoed continuously throughout the sixth level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory. Wherever Lin Xun passed, he was like a bringer of disaster, scaring the fiend spirits into a frantic retreat.

Finally, Lin Xun captured an Emperor-level fiend spirit that failed to escape in time.

However, before a smile formed on his face, the fiend spirit that resembled a lion collapsed to his knees and begged for mercy.

Lin Xun’s burning fighting spirit was instantly extinguished.

He had come to the Dark Hidden Purgatory for training, yet all the fiend spirits in the sixth level knelt down upon seeing him. How was he supposed to train like this?

“It looks like I really should leave...” he let out a long sigh.

He had more or less figured out that after the bloody battle yesterday, the fiend spirits in the sixth level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory were all utterly terrified and dared not face him head-on.

“Get up.” Lin Xun turned around and left.

The fiend spirit kneeling on the ground went blank for a moment, and then burst into tears of joy. “That fierce guy actually spared me... He actually spared me...”

On this day, Lin Xun left the sixth level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory and headed for the seventh.

It was also on this day that all the Emperor-level fiend spirits in the sixth level felt a huge weight lifting off them and rejoiced in celebration. To them, it was as if they had rid themselves of the bringer of disaster.

If other cultivators witnessed this scene, they would undoubtedly be dumbfounded. After all, fiend spirits were among the most vicious creatures in existence, and Emperor-level fiend spirits were nothing short of terrifying.

But now, all Emperor-level fiend spirits in the sixth level were frightened of Lin Xun...

Even in the countless years that followed, the Emperor-level fiend spirits could not erase the memory of the young man who had filled them with endless fear and terror.

.....

The seventh level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory.

The world was shrouded in darkness and the terrifying pressure in the air was enough to crush anyone below the Emperor Stage.

However, Lin Xun was an exception.

From the moment he stepped into this place, every step demanded him to fully mobilize his cultivation, and if he wished to advance faster, he had to forcibly blast away the oppressive energy that was in every corner.

Lin Xun was not surprised but instead happy about this. To him, such a place would bring immeasurable benefits to his cultivation.

“I wonder where Silver Bat Ghost Emperor is...”

He mused as he moved forward. Back when he was in the fourth level of the Dark Hidden Purgatory, the man in green had told him that the other half of the Dao Skyless Spear was in the hands of a fiend spirit called Silver Bat Ghost Emperor on the seventh level.

Of course Lin Xun would not miss out on the opportunity.

Time flew by, and before he knew it, two hours had passed.

To his surprise, despite slowing his pace and traveling nearly ten thousand miles, he had yet to encounter a single fiend spirit, let alone Emperor-level fiend spirits.

It seemed as if he was the only one left in this vast world—silent and desolate, oppressive and stifling.

He did not give up and continued forward.

Half a day later, he had consumed nearly a third of his physical strength just from resisting the oppressive force between heaven and earth.

Despite that, he still saw no trace of a single fiend spirit!

What was going on?

While he was filled with puzzlement, he suddenly felt the Dao Skyless Spear buzz in his hand, as if it was being drawn toward something in a faraway place

Lin Xun's eyes lit up, and he took out the Dao Skyless Spear without hesitation, and began to observe quietly.

After a moment, he suddenly turned around and looked into the distance. *Is the other half of the Dao Skyless Spear there?*

Taking a deep breath, he quelled the urge within him and chose not to act immediately.

He stood still for a moment, glancing around, and then launched into action.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

The five great dao bodies appeared at the same time, each taking out some divine materials, and working together to craft array flags. Some focused on refining the materials, while others inscribed dao rune patterns. Everything was carried out in an orderly manner and with remarkable speed.

Soon, array flags were completed one after another and were personally placed in different locations by Lin Xun himself.

Few moments later.

Ninety-nine array flags were now scattered throughout the surrounding area, swaying in the wind as the detailed dao rune patterns on them glimmered with a strange and unfathomable light.

Then, Lin Xun took out hundreds of millions of dao crystals, stacking them into a hill and placing them at the core of the array.

Those dao crystals would act as the source of the array!

After finishing all of this, Lin Xun had exhausted more than half of his strength, and sweat beaded on his forehead. The key point was that the crafting of those array flags had consumed an immense amount of energy.

Without wasting any time, he immediately sat down cross-legged on the ground, took out two high-grade Dao Essence Crystals and began to replenish his strength.

When his strength recovered to eighty percent, a sound wave echoed through the air, resembling a divine chant, a heavenly melody, or perhaps the resounding sound of the great dao.

The entire world seemed to become holy, with faint visions of celestial flowers cascading from the sky, golden lotuses springing from the earth, mighty dragons soaring, and golden phoenixes singing melodiously.

There were also sages reciting scriptures, deities smiling as they discussed the mysteries of the Dao, azure deer strolling gracefully, and spiritual monkeys joyfully leaping with peaches in their hands...

There were also towering ancient trees, verdant bamboo forests, babbling streams and swirling auspicious light in the air, creating a scene straight out of a dream.

Suddenly, it seemed that this place was no longer the dark, oppressive blood-stained purgatory, but a blissful land, like the abode of the gods.

Lin Xun opened his eyes from meditation, only to be astonished by the scene before him.

This is—?

As soon as a thought came into his mind, a kind voice that shook his mind echoed through the holy world.

“Little friend, this is where you will attain the dao and become an Emperor.”

“Attain the dao and become an Emperor?” Lin Xun mumbled, looking around. It felt as though he had entered a paradise, a world filled with peace and tranquility.

“Yes, what you see before you is the sign that the opportunity to attain the dao has arrived. It may seem like an illusion, but it is in fact, an auspicious omen of attaining the dao.” That voice rang again.

“Who are you?” Lin Xun asked.

“I am the voice of your heart.” The faint, ethereal voice sounded, “The voice of your heart can’t be seen and it can only be heard by you, echoing the strongest desires within your heart.

“Act quickly. If you let this opportunity slip by, you won’t know how long you’ll have to wait—perhaps thousands of years, tens of thousands of years, or even...you may never encounter it again in your lifetime...”

Lin Xun couldn’t help but chuckle out loud, his dark eyes glimmering with a mysterious and unfathomable light.

With the power of All-Seeing Eyes, he could tell that everything before him was merely an illusion, like the reflection of the moon in water. The world around him remained the same dark, blood-soaked world.

It was that voice that gave rise to the illusion that directly reflected his state of mind and spirit!

This was what surprised Lin Xun the most. Without the All-Seeing Eye, he would have failed to realize that his state of mind and spirit had already been affected by that voice.

Undoubtedly, the owner of that voice was no ordinary character!

“The voice of my heart...or should I call you Silver Bat Ghost Emperor instead?”

As Lin Xun spoke aloud, he got up from the ground.

His dark eyes, as sharp as lightning, pierced through all illusions and fixed on a spot far away beneath the blood-red sky.

There, an unassuming silver bat stood!

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2127: Come Here Baby

The silver-colored bat was the size of a palm with gleaming wings. It had a pair of claws as sharp as hooks, which it was using to hang upside down in a dark corner, making it extremely inconspicuous in the bloody atmosphere.

When Lin Xun's gaze first swept over, the bat was stunned, seemingly surprised. Then, its figure flashed and transformed into a very handsome teenager clad in a silver-colored robe.

“I am the transfiguration of the primeval Silver Bat Ancestral Blood, born proficient in the dao of sound. For countless moons, I have wielded this dao and caused at least a hundred

people to die under their own heart demon. Of those who I've met that don't fear it, you are...the second."

The handsome teenager approached. His pupils glowed with a demonic red light. His demeanor was leisurely, as if he was taking a stroll.

However, Lin Xun's eyes revealed a rare gravity.

The aura of Silver Bat Ghost Emperor indicated the Emperor Stage third realm at the lowest!

Lin Xun asked casually, "Who was the first one?"

The teenager stopped when he was thirty thousand feet from Lin Xun and smiled faintly. "Want to know? Defeat me and I'll tell you."

Lin Xun smiled back. "Not afraid that I will kill you?"

The teenager mused and said, "Since you were able to kill your way to this seventh floor with your cultivation, you are definitely no ordinary person. There are probably some things in your possession that allow you to confront Emperor experts.

"But the cultivation gap between us is far too great. I'm afraid you don't have much hope of killing me despite whatever card you might have in your stash."

Lin Xun asked, "Want to give it a try?"

The teenager's scarlet eyes flickered as he stared at Lin Xun for a moment. Then, he said, "Aren't you curious as to why there are no other fiend spirits on this floor besides me?"

Lin Xun said, "Won't I know if I defeat you?"

The teenager sniggered. "How about this, as long as you hand over the half of the Dao Skyless Spear that you have, I'll immediately let you go. No matter if you go to the eighth floor or return to the sixth, I promise I won't stop you."

"Saying so much nonsense only proves that you don't have the will to win it no matter what," commented Lin Xun indifferently. "Since that's the case, then I might as well be blunt: hand over the half of the Dao Skyless Spear that you have and I will spare your life."

The teenager was stunned and pointed at his nose. "You...you shouldn't really think that I'm such an easy-going person?"

He was surprised, incredulous even. A supreme quasi-Emperor, even if he really had means to resist Emperors, couldn't actually be so arrogant, could he?

“I don’t know about that. All I can see is that you think I’m easy to bully,” sighed Lin Xun.

The teenager took a deep breath, and with a flip of his palm, a broken spear appeared, diffusing obscure fluctuations.

Instantly, the half of the spear in Lin Xun's hand warmed up and generated an echo in response.

The teenager in the silvery robe revealed a bright, devilishly charming smile and beckoned, “Baby, come here.”

Boom!

A powerful, vast, whirlpool-like force firmly locked onto the half Dao Skyless Spear in Lin Xun's hand and yanked at it.

Embarrassingly, though, it did not budge.

The teenager's smile froze, and his eyes flickered involuntarily. Inwardly, he had slightly lost his composure because not to mention a supreme quasi-Emperor, even Emperors would have been caught off guard and unable to stop his pulling force just now.

Yet, it had failed this time!

“Looks like your ‘baby’ doesn’t listen to you at all,” Lin Xun laughed out loud with a hint of sarcasm.

The teenager's eyes flashed with a violent glint. Inhaling deeply, he grabbed through the air again, this time using his true power.

Rumble!

The air twisted and collapsed in ear-bursting explosions. One could imagine how terrifying this pulling force was.

However, the embarrassing scene once again played out. The half of the Dao Skyless Spear in Lin Xun’s hand remained motionless....

Lin Xun couldn't help but laugh even more jubilantly. He didn’t say a word as his eyes were filled with derision.

That kind of gaze was already like a knife poking at the teenager’s heart, causing his face to darken and a savage intent to irrepressibly surge out from his eyes.

Right at this moment, Lin Xun imitated him and beckoned, “Come here.”

As he said this, a dark copper block appeared on his palm and emitted the aura that belonged to the Treasure Refining Origin Furnace.

The teenager promptly felt his wrist shaking violently. The half spear in his grasp suddenly became a wild horse, generating an unprecedented force as it tried to break free.

Whoosh!

A brief moment of carelessness was all it took for it to fly out of his hand.

“Damn it!” The teenager flew into a rage. He transformed into a silvery lightning bolt and shot out after the half spear.

“Rise!” Lin Xun waved his sleeve right at that instant.

Boom!

Thousands of large, cyan lotus flowers suddenly emerged, swaying as they crowded the space between heaven and earth.

Each lotus flower was crystalline and filled with mysterious, complicated dao runes. Colorful haze streamed and divine light steamed around them, illuminating layers of the sky.

The teenager’s expression drastically changed. When he wanted to stop and dodge, it was already too late as he now looked like a tadpole who had mistakenly swam into a collective of lotus flowers.

Looking around, the vast field had been filled with an infinite cyan color that connected seamlessly to the sky. In the stamen of each flower, the silhouette of a deity sat and chanted dao scriptures, producing an oppressive killing intent.

“Kill!”

“Kill!”

“Kill!”

...

A burst of roars resounded, rolling and stirring like the roar of angry gods. The teenager's ears buzzed, his vision was filled with stars, and his muscles all tensed up.

He sensed a terrifying threat!

“That damned little brat! He secretly set up a big array!” The teenager became livid, his eyes brimming with monstrous rage.

A horrifying silver-color flame flowed around him as he activated a secret technique. Then, his palm struck out.

The palm force easily shattered and incinerated a large lotus nearby, but the next second, another one appeared and grew to fill the space it had left.

The teenager's expression became ugly. He scanned the surroundings before launching and breaking out with all his strength. He didn't attack indiscriminately, but rather followed a fixed direction.

Rumble!

Silver-colored flames spread from him, generating a mighty power that could burn down the world. At the same time, a whistling sound rolled out from his tongue, and the endless sonic waves transformed into thousands of sharp blades that slashed forward.

Each blade was imprinted with Emperor laws, giving them an unimaginable power.

In just a moment, the teenager ‘plowed’ a straight path through the lotus forest with an unstoppable momentum.

However, he quickly realized a problem.

This cyan lotus world looked as though it was boundless. He couldn’t get out of it even though he had been rushing straight forward!

Meanwhile, a fifth of his energy had been depleted by the march.

“Little friend, since my half of the Dao Skyless Spear has already fallen into your hands, I admit defeat. I won’t be your enemy anymore, so can you stop here?” said the silvery-robed teenager heavily, his voice rippling in the ten directions.

He was trying to pinpoint Lin Xun's position. As long as Lin Xun opened his mouth, his sonic waves would pin down the other party’s position right away!

Lin Xun, however, did not oblige him.

His answer was a shocking change in the lotus array.

Kaboom!

Countless deity silhouettes leaped out from the lotuses, their figures magnificent. Like primeval gods going to war, they charged toward the target.

Dazzling divine light as sharp as swords and as domineering as sabers flooded forth.

The teenager's expression instantly morphed.

“Break!” He used his full strength without any hesitation. Summoning treasures and fighting like a trapped beast, he displayed a heaven-shocking might.

Lin Xun, who stood outside the array, closely followed all of this.

Earlier, after noticing a hint of movement from the Dao Skyless Spear, he had judged that Silver Bat Ghost Emperor was on the seventh floor.

He hadn't taken initiative to attack, but instead had stayed in place to set up the array. It was because he knew that the other party, who was also in possession of a half of the Dao Skyless Spear, was bound to have perceived his arrival as well!

As a result, there was this 'set up the trap and wait for the prey' situation.

The trap for Silver Bat Ghost Emperor was the All-Heaven Ninth Array, Killing Array of Perishment.

Unlike the last time it had been performed, Lin Xun had set it up in advance with array flags this time and used dao crystals as its core as well as energy source. This made the grand array more than twice as powerful as before!

Rumble!

In its operation, the Killing Array of Perishment disrupted the nine heavens and ten earths. Astonishing murderous intent shot out in succession, drowning the seventh floor of the Dark Hidden Purgatory in turmoil.

This array was powerful enough to kill Emperors. Such was something that Array Emperor Lu had verified all the way back in the ancient era.

The one that Lin Xun had set up now, although still imperfect, already had about seventy percent of its supposed power. It was not difficult for it to trap and kill an average Emperor expert.

However, Silver Bat Ghost Emperor was obviously not an average Emperor expert. While he was still trapped in the array, he was going all out with unmatched vigor.

Lin Xun's gaze was deep and calm as he controlled the array while also paying attention to the consumption of the dao crystals that acted as the energy source.

Every time one blinked, the Killing Array of Perishment would have consumed a hundred thousand dao crystals!

It had been in operation for only a few moments, but the hill of dao crystals had been deprived of thirty million pieces, and the consumption was still going at the same rate...

Just such a scene would make any cultivator's heart bleed with pain, but Lin Xun couldn't care less.

He had hundreds of millions of dao crystals on him!

The only thing he frowned at was that although his Killing Array of Perishment was incredibly powerful, it was still inadequate to kill a character of Silver Bat Ghost Emperor's caliber, who was at least at least a third realm Emperor...

Rumble!

After the time it took to drink a cup of tea, the array loudly quaked as a huge crack appeared on it, from which the teenager shot out like a flame.

However, his hair was disheveled, and he was ridden with injuries. His silvery robe had been shredded like rags, revealing gruesome bleeding wounds.

His eyes were bloodshot, and his aura was ferocious and tyrannical as he shrieked up at the sky, "Little scum, get out here and receive death!"

He had gone crazy with fury. In his duration of being suppressed inside the array, he had constantly sustained injuries in a miserable manner. If it hadn't been for his precious treasures as well as the various taboo methods he had used with all his might, he would have been trapped to death in there.

Moreover, despite having broken free, his constitution had been immensely damaged in the process. It could be compared to having peeled off a layer of his skin!

"Old beast, what are you yapping about?"

In the distance was Lin Xun and his five dao bodies. Each was wielding a different Emperor-grade weapon as they charged together at the teenager. Their combined momentum was so powerful that the whole area shook.

How did he turn into six people?

The teenager was dumbfounded, almost thinking that his eyes had failed and that he was hallucinating.

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2128: Breaking Second Senior Brother's Record

During the moment when the silvery-robed teenager was frozen in thought, Lin Xun and his five clones arrived quickly.

Rumble!

They started off thunderously. The various powers released from their Emperor-grade weapons shook this piece of land and lit up the whole sky.

Lin Xun himself was running his own dao law to the fullest. Whether it was his fist, palm, or finger force as well as various other secret skills, they had the characteristics of an abyss, a furnace, and primal chaos at the same time, generating immeasurable power.

For a good moment, the teenager was flustered by the barrage of attacks and dealt with them in a flurry.

However, he was ultimately a third realm Emperor fiend spirit. In order to enhance his strength over the years, he had devoured and refined all the other fiend spirits on the seventh floor. Even if he was currently heavily wounded, his strength was still beyond ordinary.

Soon, he was able to steadily handle his situation and even launch a counterattack.

Boom!

Silver-colored flames and intertwined dao law power streamed along his figure. The sonic whistles he emitted were even more soul-shattering, piercing straight through one's mind. His offensive momentum was feral, swift, and overbearing.

Even the Emperor-grade weapons of Kunlun were unable to suppress him any longer!

“You can kill first realm Emperors with what you possess, little scum, and even I have to admit that you are a one-in-a-million, heaven-defying genius. Too bad for you, I am no first realm Emperor!” The teenager let out a spiteful hiss, his scarlet pupils filled with savagery.

He struck like a madman, lashing out unparalleled Emperor might with every move of his arms and legs, thwarting Lin Xun's attacks one after another. When the force was transported back to Lin Xun and his five dao bodies, their blood churned and their faces turned white.

If it weren't for the Kunlun's Emperor weapons holding the other party back, Lin Xun would have collapsed long ago.

Kaboom!

The teenager swung his fist, and it sent out a scarlet beam that easily sent Lin Xun flying. The teenager strode forth as his aura derailed and shattered the attacks of the five dao bodies.

At this moment, he was as fierce as a god. In a theatrical manner, he laughed up at the sky, "If I'm not mistaken, then these are all Kunlun's Emperor weapons. You have great luck, don't you, brat? It really makes me green with envy, but...

"Today, everything you have will be mine!"

With a roar, the teenager extended his hand and grabbed. With a rip, the Green Wood Dao Body's right arm was torn off, splashing blood.

Lin Xun grunted in pain. It was extremely uncomfortable for him too when his dao bodies suffered a bad injury.

However, his expression remained the same while his fighting spirit surged up.

How could there be no wounds during a good training session?

Tests of blood and fire, and dangerous trials and tribulations were the only way through which one could temper themselves until they attained a complete transformation!

"Die!" Lin Xun exhausted every drop of strength as he fought with unprecedented focus and calm. All his dao powers and skills poured out like tidal waves.

During this, both him and his five clones were constantly injured and suppressed to the point they couldn't lift their heads.

Even so, he was standing firm, giving no compromises.

Time passed as he fought like crazy. Gradually, he fell into a state where nothing but combat existed for him. He forgot about where he was, forgot about himself, and forgot all about his dao and techniques.

There was only one thought in his mind: Fight!

Looking from afar, both him and his clones seemed to be ablaze. Despite suffering wound upon wound and being stained red in his own blood, he remained unyielding and kept fighting in a way that astonished the heavens.

Fight!

Lin Xun's qi and energy completely boiled as they were released in a way never before seen. He streaked across the sky with a momentum that could smash everything to smithereens.

It seemed surreal, almost as if Combat Emperor had once again made an entrance and cleaved apart sky and earth!

The reason lay in the fact that Lin Xun's current battle spirit had been triggered by the Sacred Combat Art. It completely ignited his dao and heritage, allowing him to erupt with fighting power far above anything in the past!

Of note, the Sacred Combat Art was the embodiment of Combat Emperor's entire cultivation. It was a supreme scripture dedicated for the dao of combat.

In his long cultivation life, Combat Emperor had been all-conquering and unbeatable. Even the previous Nameless Esteemed Emperor had been defeated at his hands, so one could imagine how supreme his might was.

His legacy, naturally, was nothing to scoff at.

In the past, Lin Xun's understanding and control of the Sacred Combat Art had been limited to battle, and only in extreme fights had he been able to gain new enlightenments regarding it.

Now that he had reached the peak of the Quasi-Emperor Stage's third realm where his knowledge of the Sacred Combat Art had become much more profound, he was awed every time he utilized it.

The core of this art was in the word 'combat.'

Fighting the sky, fighting the earth, fighting the gods and buddhas, fighting all enemies from the past to the present, constantly fighting and being undefeated in combat!

This was a kind of art that integrated the entirety of one's own power and interpreted it in full. One's will, state of mind, and courage could all be transformed into their momentum in battle.

When the only thing that existed in one's heart was combat, who else dared to call themselves invincible when faced with such a person?

Even if one died, it would be during combat!

BOOM!

The whole world shook in the rumbles of dao sounds.

The silvery-clad teenager's expression finally took on gravity as he was astonished and even apprehensive.

The opponent had clearly been heavily wounded, blood staining his body, and couldn't even raise his head under the suppression. Yet, every single time, the boy had miraculously pulled through and foiled his onslaught as well as his wish to take him down.

The most frightening thing was that in stark contrast to his tattered condition, his blazing aura was like a fire receiving more oil, growing stronger and more flamboyant with every second. That pure and unbridled will to fight made it hard for the teenager to even imagine that it could come from a supreme quasi-Emperor!

"DIEEE!" shouted the silvery-robed teenager, his killing intent also getting even more fervent. If he allowed a supreme quasi-Emperor to escape alive this time, then it would definitely become a shame he could never erase in his life.

A moment later.

RUMBLE!

Lin Xun was hit once again. It wrecked him utterly. Blood poured out like a waterfall, and his face paled to the point it was transparent. Only the fire of combat in his eyes boiled with higher intensity.

His fearless and wanton gaze sent a burst of discomfort through the teenager's heart. *It has already come to this point, yet the brat still doesn't feel any fear?*

Is there really such a person in this world who isn't scared of death?

"Brat, in the face of absolute power, all struggles are nothing more than a mantis trying to hit a stone with an egg, not worth a single glance." The teenager's expression was hideous and ruthless as he attacked with increased ferocity.

Right at this moment, a low voice came out from Lin Xun's lips, "Time to end this with you, sinful beast..."

Boom!

In his chest, the Origin Aeth Artery emanated a strange luster and released the power of Time Stopping.

Instantly, the world became still. Everything was framed in place.

The teenager in mid-charge was like a bug in a canvas, while Lin Xun, on the other hand, had already struck out in this split second.

The gleaming Dao Immeasurable Bottle appeared on his palm and spewed out a resplendent sword qi.

This was a sword strike that embodied the lifelong dao of Battle Emperor Mo Yang – No Escape!

Poof!

The silver-haired teenager's head was chopped off, while the peerless sword qi raged on and crushed his body to pieces. He was reduced to a splattering rain of blood and gore, staining the blue sky red.

A single sword strike, supplemented by Time Stopping and the power of the Dao Immeasurable Bottle, had slain third realm Silver Bat Ghost Emperor!

If this scene had been witnessed by other cultivators in the nebula, it would certainly raise a huge uproar and send shivers through many Emperor experts.

After all, it was scary enough if a supreme quasi-Emperor could kill a first realm Emperor, not to mention when it was a third realm Emperor in this case. It was nothing short of a nebula-breaking shock.

The area was filled with dust and the stench of blood.

Lin Xun drifted to the ground, gasping. His face was almost translucent, and he looked like he was on the verge of death.

This time, his injuries were indeed very serious, but his eyes carried nothing but relief and exhilaration.

This battle was the most dangerous and grueling one he had encountered after entering the Dark Hidden Purgatory.

Without borrowing the power of Yezi, Wuque, or the spirit of the Broken Blade, he had executed a third realm Emperor with his own dao and treasures!

It had likewise given him an unexpected refinement and understanding.

After stabilizing his state of mind, Lin Xun began to sort out the loot.

He was then caught off guard by the incredible wealth of Silver Bat Ghost Emperor. The amount of primeval relics alone was thirteen.

Each piece was in almost perfect condition, including a dao sword, flying dagger, bronze bell, jade pagoda, alms bowl, horsetail whisk, and so on.

In addition to this, there was also a fist-sized Dao Essence Crystal that was steaming with chaos qi. What was sealed within it was not a fragment of, but clearly a complete Emperor dao law!

This was simply impressive!

During his climb from the first to the seventh floor, he had also acquired a good number of Dao Essence Crystals, but one of this caliber was definitely his first so far.

After storing all the trophies, Lin Xun looked at the vast, quiet world and mumbled to himself, “Earlier, you asked me if I’m curious why you were the only fiend spirit on this floor. Now, I can tell you that it’s too easy to guess the answer: the other fiend spirits were simply slaughtered by you long ago...”

“And you said I’m the second one so far who isn’t afraid of your sonic power. The first one...is naturally my second senior brother...”

Taking a deep breath, Lin Xun then turned to leave.

He needed to recuperate for a while and also to thoroughly process and comb through the epiphanies he had gained during the battle.

.....

Five days had passed since Lin Xun had set foot into the Dark Hidden Purgatory.

“What? It's only been five days and that kid has already got to the seventh floor?” Big Yellow, who was drinking wine, was so shocked that its ears stood up.

It originally had been very arrogant, drinking a pot of wine alone at the table like an invincible expert who stood alone at the top of the world, but at the moment, it looked like a dumbfounded dog.

It's only been five days! And he's already killed his way to the seventh floor!

Back then, its master, the leader of Copper Sparrow House, hadn't even been as fierce as this!

“Seriously, really?” After a long time, Big Yellow finally turned toward the drunkard who had just brought back this news, its face filled with suspicion.

The man's expression was tinged with a complex emotion as he replied, “The news that came from Qing Ying, so it’s definitely real...”

In fact, he was also unable to calm down as well. He clearly remembered that his lord had only taken ten days to go from the first to the seventh floor.

This ‘junior brother’ of his lord...was apparently even more menacing!

In a sense, he had directly broken one of his lord’s records!

“Let’s go together and see for ourselves. I refuse to believe that there is a man in this world who is more arrogant...no, more valiant than our master!” Big Yellow jumped to its feet, wagged its tail, and trotted out of the grand hall.

The drunkard pondered for a moment, then took out a messaging jade slip and recorded the news he had just gotten into it, before casually tossing it to an attendant stationed outside the hall.

“Deliver this slip to the Lord.”

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2129: Dao Forbidden Tract

In the secret realm.

Zhong Qiu was flipping through the stack of news that had just come in.

“Following the Thousand Star City's Magnificent Lotus Event, the Great Six Courts and Great Ten Battle Clans made a joint decision to station their forces in the Underworld and wait for the descent of the Nirvana of Transcendence.

“On the same day, the leader of Earth Treasury Realm, Brahma Bitter Buddha Emperor, and the leader of Holy Illumination Ancient Sect, Yu Kunzi, announced to sever all ties with Copper Sparrow House!”

Upon this, Zhong Qiu revealed a smirk of undisguised sarcasm. He had already expected this situation.

“Different people have different aspirations. Since some are willing to be lap dogs, who am I to stop them?”

Zhong Qiu continued reading the news.

A long time later, after having gone through them one by one, he fell into deep thought.

The Magnificent Lotus Event in Thousand Star City had already come to an end, and what had been discussed during it was all insider information related to the Nirvana of Transcendence that outsiders could not obtain.

However, getting this was an easy task for Zhong Qiu.

Unfortunately, the so-called insider information was far less than what he already knew.

“That's to be expected. What I've already grasped about the Nirvana of Transcendence was deduced by Master at great cost. How could there be anyone else in existence who could know more than me?”

As Zhong Qiu was contemplating, a piece of the latest news was delivered to him.

“My Lord, news has come from the Dark Lair,” rang a respectful voice.

Immediately, a jade slip fell into Zhong Qiu's hand.

After taking a brief glance, he was stunned. An imperceptible glint of surprise flashed in the depths of his eyes before he resumed his unperturbed expression.

The jade slip recorded some of Lin Xun's performance in the Dark Hidden Purgatory.

Zhong Qiu made a mental assessment.

His performance in the first five floors was moderate, nothing worth mentioning.

On the sixth floor, however, it's commendable...

On the seventh floor... that Silver Bat Ghost Emperor has actually reached the third realm?

Zhong Qiu found this surprising. A very long time ago, he had also met that bat upon entering the seventh floor, and the latter had only been a first realm Emperor at the time.

Now, Lin Xun had managed to kill it after it had metamorphosed to the third realm. Even Zhong Qiu was caught off guard by this.

In the end, he nodded slightly. “Crossing the insurmountable barrier of the Emperor Stage and subverting an eternal cognition... Not bad.”

It wasn't that he was too strict with his assessment, but that in his opinion, it was natural for his youngest junior brother to have extraordinary power since he possessed all kinds of supreme heritages and Kunlun's Emperor weapons as the ‘only hope’ of Fangchun Mountain!

In fact, it would be disappointing if Lin Xin, having reached the Supreme Quasi-Emperor Stage, couldn't even compare to his senior brothers and sisters!

This was Zhong Qiu's view.

It was only right for Lin Xun to be able to surpass the achievements that his fellow Fangchun Mountain disciples had made when they had been in the same stage!

Zhong Qiu suddenly asked, “Who’s guarding the eighth floor of the Dark Hidden Purgatory nowadays?”

Someone respectfully answered, “My Lord, for the last eight thousand years, the eighth floor has been occupied by Spirit Martial Battle Emperor.”

“Spirit Martial?” Zhong Qiu thought for a moment and said, “Send my order that Spirit Martial is not allowed to obstruct him nor give him any help.”

“Yes.”

After that, Zhong Qiu stood up to leave.

Recently, whenever he had free time, he would go and chat with Xi.

As far as he was concerned, he and Xi were the same kind of people: proud, strong, confident, and unyielding!

However, when he was halfway to Xi’s place, Zhong Qiu stopped in his tracks and frowned.

He suddenly realized that he had been a little too proactive recently...

This was completely not his style!

After a long silence, Zhong Qiu made up his mind. “Well, we can chat about my youngest junior brother. I believe that she’s also anxious to hear about his recent situation...”

It made one wonder how Lin Xun would feel knowing that he would be used as an excuse for his second senior brother to go find Xi for a chat...

Perhaps this could be described as the more proud a person was, the more pretentious they acted?

.....

At the entrance to Dark Hidden Purgatory.

Upon seeing the drunkard and Big Yellow coming one after another, Qing Ying wasn't surprised at all.

Who would be able to sit still if after hearing that someone had killed their way to the seventh level of Dark Hidden Purgatory in just five days?

When Qing Ying herself had learned about Lin Xun's astonishing performance, her eyes had widened and glazed over in shock.

It was indeed difficult to believe.

"Qing Ying, that kid really made it to the seventh level in just five days?" asked Big Yellow urgently as soon as it arrived.

"Correct." Qing Ying nodded and added, "On top of that, he has killed Silver Bat Ghost Emperor on the seventh floor, meaning he can go ahead and enter the eighth floor anytime."

Big Yellow was once again dumbstruck. *He can already go to the eighth floor?*

"The eighth floor..." The drunkard also seemed to be in a daze. "That's the Dao Forbidden Tract inhabited by some vicious powers so strong that they have coalesced into soul forms. If I remember correctly, the place has come under the guard of Spirit Martial Battle Emperor for many years, and only he has been able to suppress those vicious souls..."

"That kid will definitely be forced to stop at the eighth floor!" declared Big Yellow suddenly. "Although there are no fiend spirits in that hellish place, the Dao Forbidden Tract enveloping it can crush even Emperors in both body and spirit!"

The drunkard also said, "I remember that our lord took almost a year to get out of that Dao Forbidden Tract, and during that one year, there were many times when he almost collapsed..."

"According to him, it's no longer a test of one's cultivation level in the Dao Forbidden Tract, but a test of their will and mental power!"

Big Yellow had a look of contempt. "How can that brat compare with our mighty lord?"

Right at this moment, Qing Ying calmly said, "But when Young Master Lin reached the seventh floor just now, he had already broken the record left by the Lord of Copper Sparrow House back then."

Big Yellow glared at her, wanting to refute, but found itself at a loss for words.

It couldn't be helped as facts spoke louder than words!

“Then I'd like to see how he'll deal with the eighth floor,” grunted Big Yellow.

“I'm also looking forward to it.” The drunkard revealed a look of anticipation.

.....

Time passed. Seven days later.

On the seventh floor of Dark Hidden Purgatory, Lin Xun woke up from his meditation. The instant he did, a boundlessly terrifying pressure spread from him, causing the land to wail and tremble in turmoil.

Such a might was already no different from the might of a true Emperor. It could even make the hearts of first realm Emperors palpitate!

In a short period of seven days, Lin Xun had absorbed all the combat insights he had gained from the sixth to the seventh floor into his dao, which had allowed his strength to transcend once again!

However, in terms of cultivation, he remained a peak supreme quasi-Emperor.

His understanding of the great dao and his knowledge of martial arts had climbed to the next level, showing signs of reaching perfection!

Although his cultivation had not broken through, the improvement in his martial skills and control over law powers similarly enhanced his fighting prowess.

“If I run into an opponent like Silver Bat Ghost Emperor again, I still may not have much of a chance of winning without Time Stopping, but escaping shouldn't be a problem...” Lin Xun cleared his mind and carefully perceived the changes in his own power.

His dao and techniques were both fused in his Primal Chaos Dao Field. Meanwhile, the path he sought was ‘integrating thousands of daos and deriving thousands of arts.’

This meant that on the road to being certified as a supreme Emperor, he was destined to face far greater dangers and tribulations than other cultivators in the same stage.

What Lin Xun was currently doing was integrating and refining all the dao and techniques in his skill set into his own version.

Only in this way could his overall cultivation reach the utmost height in this stage, and only then would it be called true perfection.

“Time to go to the eighth floor.” Lin Xun got up and drifted away.

On the eighth floor of Dark Hidden Purgatory.

Rumble! Rumble!

The moment Lin Xun set foot into this place, the pressure around him rose sharply as a fierce, repulsive force collided with him and produced exploding noises.

If the pressure of the seventh floor had only felt like a massive mountain, then on this floor it was a hundred of them crashing down together!

“I'm afraid even the normal Emperor experts would have to struggle here...”

Lin Xun flipped his hand, and a dao sword appeared across the sky. With a casual chop, it shattered and split the oppressive force around him apart.

“Luckily, it's quite easy to fight force with force.”

Lin Xun kept chopping away at the invisible pressure as he moved forward.

This terrifying pressure was the manifestation of the Law Power in this part of heaven and earth. It came in wave after wave like seawater.

At this moment, it was as though Lin Xun was walking forward in the midst of angry waves.

Rumble!

Looking from afar, strands of sword qi were slashing chaotically wherever Lin Xun passed, putting rifts on the fabric of space as they blasted away the waves of terrifying pressure.

The longer Lin Xun walked, the stronger the pressure imposed on him became...

He could clearly feel it as his physical energy began to deplete faster, and he had to go all out in order to dispel the omnipresent oppression.

The only thing that made him feel at ease was the complete absence of fiend spirits so far. It allowed him to focus solely on dissolving the pressure around him along the way.

Otherwise, his situation was bound to be perilous when he had to not only resist the terrifying pressure but also go into battle.

Later on, while resisting the pressure using his cultivation, Lin Xun also began to intentionally draw in some of it, letting it blast against his flesh.

In other words, he tried using the pressure to hammer his physical body!

The pressure of the eighth floor was horrendous to say the least, capable of making it hard for the average Emperor to move an inch. That was why Lin Xun had to dissolve some of it first before using the remaining portion to refine his body.

Otherwise, he could burst into pieces if he let the pressure swarm over him. Even if he was able to be reborn from a drop of blood, he would be crushed again, and there would certainly be no way to survive if the cycle went on.

Rumble! Rumble!

In the following time, sword qi whistled between heaven and earth, shredding the horrifying pressure, while Lin Xun pulled the remnants of that pressure toward himself. Then, subjected to the constant blasting, his body emitted bursts of thunderous noises.

“Interesting. The bombardment of the oppressive force here is tempering not only my body, but even my spirit...”

Lin Xun gradually was able to clearly sense the other change in him under the beating of the pressure.

Although it was incredibly subtle, such a progress was already extremely hard to come by for the current him!

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2130: A Man in A Gray Robe

Four hours later.

Under the ever-soaring pressure, Lin Xun ultimately had to stop and take a rest. There was no other way as his physical strength had been depleted too quickly.

Whoosh~

With a wave of his sleeve, a large array was set up to counter the oppressive force permeating this land. Lin Xun then sat down cross-legged inside the array and seized the time to recover.

One incense stick of time later.

Lin Xun's recovery had consumed three Dao Essence Crystals of notable quality, while the array's operation had consumed almost three million!

He had to do so despite the financial pain, for chances were high that he wouldn't be able to walk out of the eighth floor without recovering his strength.

Then, Lin Xun hit the road again.

Just like that, he would alternate between resting and advancing.

Three days later.

It had come to the point that Lin Xun had to stop to recover every one thousand miles. By this point, several hundred million dao crystals had been drained from his pocket like running water.

However, he could also clearly perceive the series of subtle improvements occurring to his physical body and spirit during the past three days, all thanks to the constant bombardment and tempering of the pressure.

Such a harvest brought him great joy and energy.

His current dao prowess had far exceeded any expert in the same stage. When already standing at the peak, wanting to improve further was extremely difficult.

Therefore, the small changes during the last few days could be considered absolutely amazing.

Seven days later.

As Lin Xun resumed traveling forward after a rest, his whole body suddenly relaxed as if a massive mountain had been unloaded. Dazed by the abrupt feeling of lightness, he felt like he was about to grow wings and become a celestial immortal in the next second.

However, his brows immediately furrowed. He was still within the world of the eighth floor, so how could that omnipresent pressure have disappeared?

He was even reminded of the fact that he had not encountered a single fiend spirit along the way!

What was going on here?

"Who?" a low voice suddenly sounded in Lin Xun's ears.

Startled, he spread his spirit sense.

In front of a canyon mouth that was a hundred thousand feet away, a gray-robed man was sitting cross-legged.

He wore a cold expression, his eyes tightly closed. His figure was thin, shrouded in flowing dao light, and diffusing a terrifying might that belonged to the Emperor Stage.

Lin Xun could tell at a glance that the gray-robed man was not a fiend spirit, but a real human Emperor.

At the same time, the other party also noticed Lin Xun, and his eyes flew open, exploding with a horrifying aura.

“Huh, a child? You are only a peak supreme quasi-Emperor, but you were able to reach the eighth floor of this Dark Hidden Purgatory and even travel here under the oppression of Law Power Gravity. Surely your strength can already compare to that of Emperor experts?”

Saying that, the gray-robed man’s eyes flashed with what seemed to be shock.

“Greetings, Senior. My name is Lin Xun.” Lin Xun cupped his fist.

Only now did he know that the place he had passed through was actually a restrictive zone whose gravity was formed of Law Power!

Moreover, he could tell that the gray-robed man was terrifyingly powerful, a great deal stronger than even Silver Bat Ghost Emperor. It was impossible to gauge his exact cultivation level.

“You are also a member of Copper Sparrow House?” The surprise on the gray-robed man’s face heightened. “But why have I never heard of a character like you?”

Lin Xun said, “There must be some misunderstanding, Senior. I am not a member of Copper Sparrow House. It was purely by chance that I obtained the opportunity to train here.”

The gray-robed man immediately understood. “I see. Still, the fact that you were able to come here already proves that you have a deep connection with Copper Sparrow House.”

Then, his voice grew serious, “Little friend, you'd better leave quickly. At the path ahead of you is the Dao Forbidden Tract, an incredibly dangerous area. Not to mention you, even Emperors cannot take a step beyond.”

Dao Forbidden Tract!

Lin Xun raised his eyebrows. “Dare I ask what kind of danger is this so-called Dao Forbidden Tract hiding?”

“Look over there.” Despite his frosty expression, the gray-robed man's attitude was amiable as he pointed to the distance.

That was a region fully covered in a blood-red color. Horrifying lightning bolts meandered in there. Vaguely, creepy silhouettes flickered, sometimes looking like humans and sometimes demons.

A mere glance from afar made Lin Xun's pupils shrink.

The gray-robed man introduced, "That right there is the Dao Forbidden Tract, which imprisons a bunch of incomplete will forces. They belonged to the powerful cultivators who were buried here in the early primeval era, unable to dissipate. Entering that place, one's will and state of mind will be subjected to an unimaginable suppression...

"For eight thousand years, I've been guarding here for fear that those will forces will break loose. If that happens, it will definitely be an unimaginable calamity for anyone who enters the Dark Hidden Purgatory to train."

Lin Xun's expression flickered dimly.

He finally understood that the true danger of the eighth floor lay not in fiend spirits, but instead in the fragmented will forces left behind by mighty primeval experts!

"Senior, from what I know, it's not like no one has successfully passed in these countless years," asked Lin Xun after a long contemplation. "Like the current Lord of Copper Sparrow House, wasn't he also at the peak of the Supreme Quasi-Emperor Stage back then?"

At the mention of this, the gray-robed man's expression became solemn. "You might not know this, but our lord entered the eighth floor in the primeval era. At the time, this Dao Forbidden Tract had just formed, so the will forces in it were far from being as strong as they are now."

Lin Xun was stunned for a moment, then said, "I still want to try though."

The gray-robed man frowned. "Little friend, Heaven gives great hardship to whom it gives talent. Also, being too set on something may break you. You have amazing aptitude and even more heaven-defying strength, but you still need to be cautious and know when to stop. Don't just blindly jump into things."

Lin Xun was flabbergasted. In the end, he cupped his fist and said, "You are right, Senior. However, I cannot give up so easily, so I hope you can fulfill my wish."

"You..." The gray-robed man glared at him, seemingly exasperated.

However, he suddenly sensed something and reached out his hand. Grabbing at the air, a jade slip then appeared in his hand.

After a brief scan, the gray-robed man was stunned.

The jade slip recorded an order from the Lord of Copper Sparrow House – *“If you meet a person called Lin Xun, you must not obstruct him, nor can you provide him any help. Let him train on his own!”*

“What did you just say your name was?” asked the gray-robed man as if confirming something.

“Lin Xun,” replied Lin Xun.

The gray-robed man's eyes flashed with a strange gleam. He really had not expected that such a young man could have compelled the lord to personally give such an order.

After thinking about it, he said, “Forget it, you can go ahead. But you must keep in mind that I won’t be able to help if you encounter any danger.”

Lin Xun smiled. “Thank you so much, Senior.”

With that, he rushed toward the distance.

“Little friend,” the gray-robed man couldn't help but call out. “Remember, the true danger of the Dao Forbidden Tract is the impact it has on your will and state of mind. If you can’t hold on, withdraw as soon as you can. Do not try to test your limits there!”

Lin Xun turned around and clasped his fist toward the man before he continued charging ahead.

Between heaven and earth, scarlet tides tumbled and steamed like mist. Lightning zapped among them, flooding with palpitatingly destructive fluctuations.

Illusory figures drifted amidst the blood-colored world, faintly discernible in one moment and invisible in the next as they each emanated a different might.

They were like a group of gods with boundless terror.

Such was the Dao Forbidden Tract!

In the beginning of the primeval era, many mighty beings had been buried here by the first Calamity of Ruin. The remnants of their will power had later formed such a unique and dangerous force field.

Being able to survive the erosion of eon after eon, their power could be imagined.

Stopping at a distance, Lin Xun gazed at this scene for a long time. Then, he suddenly asked, “Senior, must this zone be passed in order to get to the ninth floor?”

Extremely far away, the gray-robed man was dumbfounded for a moment before he replied, "Indeed."

He hadn't expected that Lin Xun's concern wasn't about the perils filling the Dao Forbidden Tracts, but was instead about entering the ninth floor.

The gray-robed man didn't know whether to laugh or to cry at this.

If one said that he was arrogant, then him being able to kill his way to the eighth floor and arrive here proved that his strength was absolutely heaven-defying.

However, it was hard to judge otherwise when he insisted on taking such a big risk. If he could not make it out of that area, then he would really die!

While the gray-robed man's thoughts flew, Lin Xun had already launched into action, taking his first step into the scarlet region covered in the Dao Forbidden Tract.

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2131: There is No Turning Back when Climbing the Almighty Dao Ladder

Boom!

The moment Lin Xun entered the Dao Forbidden Tract that covered heaven and earth in red, a magnificent, illusory figure shot murderously toward him.

It was a slim man wearing an imperial crown. His appearance was blurry, but his every movement made gave off the vibe of a sovereign patrolling his territory.

When the man's palm struck out, Lin Xun didn't even have time to resist as he was knocked flying. The blood in his whole body churned, and it was so terrible that he wanted to vomit several times.

However, the first thing he noticed was that he had sustained no physical injury despite the heavy blow dealt to him. Instead, his mind and spirit felt as though they had been hammered.

The figure wearing an imperial crown once again charged toward him with the momentum of a lofty mountain. It made people feel extraordinarily small like an ant looking up at the sky.

Without hesitation, Lin Xun summoned the Broken Blade to fight back.

Strangely enough, however, his Broken Blade only chopped empty air, not hurting the figure in the slightest.

On the contrary, Lin Xun was once again sent flying by a palm strike. His vision went black, his soul shivered, and his mind showed signs of collapse.

“Looks like that senior was right. The will forces in this Dao Forbidden Tract only target the spirit and mentality.”

Lin Xun realized that this was going to be a new, unique kind of battle.

It was not a competition regarding one’s cultivation level of combat prowess, but rather one’s resolve!

In such a battle, all external objects such as the Broken Blade, the Kunlun’s Emperor weapons, and so on would be useless. One could only rely on the power of their mind and spirit to fight.

Arriving at this conclusion, Lin Xun discarded all distracting thoughts, then completely let himself go as he launched his attack.

Both the state of mind and willpower were very abstract subjects. Their most direct manifestation was the might and fighting spirit one presented in battle!

Boom!

Lin Xun immediately clashed with the man wearing an imperial crown. In the extreme display of power, dao light exploded, and divine radiance vaporized.

Bang bang bang!

Very quickly, Lin Xun was dominated and repeatedly knocked back.

The figure was incomparably strong and terrifying. He was only a remnant of will, but every move he made had the power to overwhelm the heavens.

It wasn't the power of cultivation, but instead a pure suppression of willpower, making this a completely different from a battle in the general sense.

This was also the reason why Lin Xun wasn’t injured at all despite being constantly beaten back. Only his mind and spirit were suffering constant bombardment.

If an ordinary person were to be impacted in such a way, their drive and mindset would have been crushed, which would result in their cultivation going up in smoke.

However, Lin Xun was different. During his cultivation life so far, his mind and determination had undergone numerous refinements, making them as tough as and immovable as a boulder!

His every thought was brilliant and clear like the finest sword.

During his youth in the Ancient Wasteland Domain, while training in Baiyujing's Spirit Tempering Tower, Lin Xun had already possessed the powerful mindset of 'my mind is like a blade, it can cut through the sun, moon, demons and gods'!

In recent years, as his cultivation increased, his path was almost always accompanied by bloodshed and fights.

Trials of blood and fire, battles of life and death had long since fortified his will to the point it was indestructible!

"DIE!"

Every time Lin Xun was forced back, he rushed up again, undiscouraged. The more setbacks he encountered, the fiercer he became in his next charge. Whether it was the state of his mind or the strength of his will, they had never been shaken.

As it went on...the frequency of him getting knocked back gradually decreased.

Fifteen minutes later.

He could already go head-to-head with the figure. It was a confrontation of sheer mind and resolve!

One incense stick of time later.

Lin Xun swung his fist, which was imbued with every bit of his willpower while his mind was unprecedentedly calm and focused. As such, this punch produced an indestructible and unbreakable aura.

Kaboom!

The figure wearing an imperial crown exploded.

It was not a defeat in martial skills, but a defeat under the determination imprinted in the punch.

Pure light of willpower rained down following the collapse of the figure, which then got swallowed up into Lin Xun.

Instantly, Lin Xun's state of mind cleared up, bright and smooth as if he had absorbed some heavenly health tonic. It brought about visible, miraculous changes to his spirit and willpower.

“So one is rewarded with this kind of benefit for defeating these primeval will forces...”
Lin Xun's eyes lit up.

Extremely far away, the gray-robed man was also stunned when he saw that.

Having been stationed here for eight thousand years, he had long since witnessed the dreadfulness of the Dao Forbidden Tract. He could even see that the strength of the imperial-crowned man's will force was comparable to that of a second realm Emperor's.

Yet, today it had...lost to a peak supreme quasi-Emperor in a battle of wills!

“No wonder the Lord didn't allow him to be hindered or helped. He is truly a demon,”
sighed the gray-robed man emotionally.

Even so, he still did not think highly of Lin Xun's attempt.

This was only the beginning. There were at least thirty-six will forces in the Dao Forbidden Tract with no lack of some ruthless menaces among them!

The gray-robed man still clearly remembered a fragmented will force who took the form of a large tripod. The faint might it had once displayed had the supreme power to prop up the skies and dominate history!

That tripod also possessed the most terrifying willpower!

.....

Meanwhile, Lin Xun finally had the chance to observe the Dao Forbidden Tract he was in.

This was a scarlet world filled with blood mist. Standing in it, one could look around and not be able to distinguish the directions. It felt like being banished to a fog world.

Law Power could vaguely be seen transforming into the power that fueled this mysterious force field, which completely enveloped this piece of sky and earth.

Soon, Lin Xun was able to spot a few figures, all of which looked illusory as they flickered in the distant blood-colored mist.

After giving it some thought, Lin Xun decided against rushing there.

He remained on the spot and waited while he recuperated.

One's drive and mental state would likewise be affected by their physical state. They would be unstable when the body was weakened, giving rise to all sorts of distracting thoughts.

It was like when a person was sick, they would look tired and dispirited.

For Lin Xun, recovering energy was tantamount to getting well prepared for the next battle. The aim was that his mind and drive would not be affected by his physical strength.

Before long, a shadow swept out from the blood-colored fog. It was a ghostly blue figure with a graceful and delicate frame. She must have been stunning and full of splendor in her lifetime.

At this moment, however, she was only an indistinct will force whose appearance was impossible to be made out.

Swish!

As soon as she appeared, she waved her hand and chopped out a sword qi.

Lin Xun moved to parry it and was instantly sent flying. He was not physically wounded, but his mind and soul had suffered a tearing pain as if they had been slashed at by a flying sword.

“She’s even stronger than the crowned man!” Lin Xun took a deep breath. Then, with a crystal-clear mind and a will as tough as a mountain, he plunged toward the figure.

Thanks to the previous battle, he had already adapted to this kind of unique fight.

Rumble!

Dao light and nonstop explosions flooded the scarlet world.

During the fight, Lin Xun's mind and will became a sharp sword that clashed with the ghostly blue figure with full might.

Such fighting was like the process of honing a sword, except that the sword was the fighters' willpower and mindset. Once they faltered, the sword would break and they would die.

On the contrary, if they persisted until the end, their edges would be sharpened!

A whole half day later, Lin Xun, whose mind and will had gone through so many bombardments that his face was as white as a sheet, finally defeated the opponent.

Kaboom!

That ghostly blue figure exploded into a rain of pure will light.

Lin Xun, physically and mentally exhausted, was bathed in the rain of light. As he did, his mind and will felt as though they were being bathed in a warm spring rain, receiving an unprecedented nurturing and metamorphosis.

The taste intoxicated him. He became addicted to it as his every pore trembled in utter gratification.

“That’s the second one...” The gray-robed man's eyes gleamed as he watched from very far away. “It can be inferred that the power of his mind and will can compare to that of a second realm Emperor... Where did the Lord find such a freak, I wonder...?”

Having spent the last eight thousand years guarding this place, he was as good as isolated from the world. He had no idea that the name Lin Xun, whether in the Underworld or on the Ancient Nebula Road, had risen to rival the brightest sun in the sky.

Even so, with his many years of experience and knowledge in cultivation, he still came to the conclusion that such a heaven-defying genius was absolutely rare and difficult to find throughout all history!

The thought of this ignited the gray-robed man’s protectiveness over talented people. He could not help but remind Lin Xun, "Little friend, you have already proven your strength. If you insist on going down this road, then there is really no turning back, and then, either you pass through the Dao Forbidden Tract, or...you die!"

“There is no turning back when climbing the almighty dao ladder. Please don’t worry about me, Senior, the matter of life and death is already no longer a fear of mine.” Lin Xun's voice came out from the force field.

He was seizing time to recover his strength.

“Alas.” The gray-robed man let out a long sigh, knowing that further persuasion was futile.

.....

One incense stick of time later, the third will force appeared.

It was a majestic figure bathed in silver lightning. Like a deity who ruled over the thunder and lightning tribulation, it was brimming with a supreme destructive aura.

Lin Xun fought fiercely for a whole day before he finally conquered the other party.

At the end of it, his mind and will were close to the brink of collapse.

Calling him 'utterly overworked and drained' would still be an understatement. His entire person displayed a state of muddle-headedness and fuzzy consciousness.

Although his body was intact, the extreme physical exertion caused every inch of his skin and muscle to feel sore and swollen, as if he had been injected with lead.

He sat down cross-legged in silence. The pure willpower produced from the silver-lighting figure's collapse was drawn toward him in a greedy frenzy, causing very subtle changes in his mind and will.

However, Lin Xun couldn't immerse himself in the feeling of satisfaction. He needed to recover his energy as quickly as possible before the next opponent appeared!

If his speculation was correct, then the fourth opponent, just like the previous ones, would appear after the time it took to burn an incense stick.

It meant that he only had this exact period of time to recuperate!

Sure enough, the fourth opponent emerged barely one incense stick of time later.

It was a man clad in a dao robe, with an innate Tai Chi diagram derived from willpower above his head!

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visite "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2132: The Final Hurdle

On the Tai Chi diagram, the distinct black of turbid and white of clear revolved.

Along with the dao-robed man's emergence, its rotation presented a charm of perfection, eternity, and indestructibility.

Lin Xun's pupils shrank.

This opponent was clearly much, much more powerful than the previous ones!

However, Lin Xun didn't retreat, for the slightest hint of wanting to retreat would be a crack in his state of mind for the opponent to take advantage of.

After all, this was a unique kind of confrontation between the fighters' willpower!

“Die!” Lin Xun took the initiative to start the battle.

Rumble!

The rotating Tai Chi diagram hurled down toward Lin Xun like a black and white millstone, crushing all of his attacks effortlessly.

In an instant, his mind and soul felt as though they were captured, confined, and then viciously ground by that millstone.

The intense pain caused his muscles to tense and twist.

It was a pain that came from the spirit, the depths of his soul, and could not be endured at all. Being stabbed by thousands of swords or bitten by thousands of ants probably couldn't hurt more than this.

For a moment, Lin Xun felt as if every single thought he had would be subjected to infinite destruction and torture!

Of note, the willpower rewarded to him from each previous battle had notably fortified his mind and spirit.

Since he had defeated three opponents, they had been elevated and transformed three times!

Despite that, he still seemed powerless and miserable when facing this fourth opponent.

As time passed, Lin Xun's state of mind and spirit shook dramatically. His will that was like a mountain started showing signs of falling apart.

“He finally can't hold on anymore?” The gray-robed man's heart tightened.

He had been paying attention to Lin Xun from afar, and when he saw such a scene, his expression couldn't help but falter slightly.

Kaboom!

The battle was still going on. To be exact, the entirety of Lin Xun was dominated by the Tai Chi diagram, constantly struggling and resisting.

However, under the diagram that was as stable as a mountain, all resistance seemed so powerless.

Slowly, his resistance started to become smaller. Had it not been for a burst of struggling movements from him every once in a while, the gray-robed man would doubt if his mind had been crushed long ago!

“It would be a pity if he died like this...” The gray-robed man was anxious, almost unable to fight back the urge to step in and help.

However, he would then recall the order from his lord, and since he didn’t dare to act without authorization, he was feeling incredibly torn inside. His expression clouded over.

Just as he was tangled in thoughts, there was a sudden change in the distant Dao Forbidden Tract.

He then saw Lin Xun, who had been firmly suppressed and bombarded under the Tai Chi diagram, erupt with a fierce and sharp might that should belong to a heavenly blade.

Boom!

The Tai Chi diagram exploded the next second, reduced to a rain of light by a punch.

“DIE!”

Like a lighting bolt zapping through the air, Lin Xun swiftly arrived in front of the dao-robed figure with a raised fist.

From afar, it looked like a heavenly sword furiously slashing down!

In an instant, the figure was blown apart.

Lin Xun stood on the spot, panting. His face was deathly pale, but his eyes were surging with unrivaled fighting intent.

It was an indomitable combat spirit!

At this moment, his whole body felt numb, and his mind and will were like porcelain pieces that were close to crumbling. However, a brand new epiphany was dawning on him.

It turned out that the core of the Sacred Combat Art was in making use of one’s mindset and willpower. Only when one planted the root of combat in their heart would their mind develop the invincible power to conquer everything!

After a few moments of silence, Lin Xun sat down cross-legged and absorbed the rain of willpower while also recovering his severely depleted energy.

He didn't even notice that in the extreme distance, the gray-robed man’s eyes had glazed over, and an unstoppable shock was spreading quietly on his face.

.....

A few days had flown by.

During this, Lin Xun was like a pea that wouldn't soften when boiled, flatten when hammered, or crack when fried.

Every fight had almost exhausted his potential and wrecked his mind and will to the point of collapse, but at the end of it, he could always turn the tides and defeat the opponent.

His toughness and utter tenacity resembled an undying divine mountain!

Furthermore, after the curtain closed on every fight, his mind and will would be sublimated and transformed.

Such was achieving nirvana in destruction, and metamorphosis in fatal situations!

Half a month later, Lin Xun finished his tenth opponent.

His body was limp as a lump of mud. His brain was foggy and muddled.

.....

One month later.

Lin Xun defeated his eighteenth opponent.

Up to this point, half of the will forces in the Dao Forbidden Tract had been eliminated!

The gray-robed man watched it in a daze as a part of his mind had gone numb. Over the past month, he had witnessed every battle of Lin Xun's.

Each one was a thrilling fight of life and death!

Each time the gray-robed man had thought that Lin Xun was about to fall, the latter had toppled his judgment and forcefully reversed the situation.

Shocked, puzzled, bedazzled, and in disbelief... The gray-robed man's state of mind had undergone an unprecedented turbulence and change during this period.

Until now, it had become somewhat numb...

Taking a deep breath, he took out a jade slip and recorded all the details, transmitted it out.

He did this every ten days because outside Dark Hidden Purgatory, there were people who were similarly and nervously paying attention to everything that was unfolding inside.

Outside Dark Hidden Purgatory, Qing Ying said, “There are thirty-six will forces left behind by primeval experts in the Dao Forbidden Tract. Mister Lin used half a month to defeat ten of them.

“Now, it’s been a month since he had entered the Dao Forbidden Tract. How’s he doing...I wonder?”

Big Yellow blurted out, “He must have lost a layer of skin if not dead!”

How could anyone just barge through that hellish place?

Big Yellow still remembered what had happened when it had challenged the Dao Forbidden Tract even though it had been very long ago. It had been tortured over and over, to the point it had wished it were dead. It had cried for its dad and screamed for its mom, but everything had gone unheard.

Later, just when Big Yellow had felt like its life was finished, the Lord of Copper Sparrow House had fished it out.

Thereafter, whenever Dark Hidden Purgatory was mentioned, Big Yellow would subconsciously tighten and lower its tail.

Whenever the Dao Forbidden Tract was mentioned, it would be reminded of that period of pure horror and misery...

“The news is here!” The drunkard next to Big Yellow suddenly reached out and grabbed a jade slip sent by the gray-robed man that contained Lin Xun’s recent course of action in the Dao Forbidden Tract.

“Let’s read it.” Qing Ying and Big Yellow looked over in unison.

Upon reading the contents of the slip, Qing Ying's fair face shrouded under the scarlet umbrella flashed with a look of relief.

The best news was that Lin Xun wasn’t dead!

His battle records were only secondary.

Big Yellow, on the other hand, was very concerned about the latter. When it read the part that said Lin Xun had already killed half of the will forces, its eyes almost fell out.

Once again, it vividly portrayed the essence of an ‘utterly dumbfounded dog face.’

“One month, and he’s already defeated half the opponents. Back then, it took our lord almost a year to come out from it,” muttered the drunkard. “Doesn't this mean that if he perseveres until the end, then it’s possible that he will break the lord’s record?”

Next to him, Qing Ying's heart was stirred by excitement. She, like Lin Xun, had been brought up by Mister Lu. Despite the huge age difference, she considered Lin Xun her younger brother.

It was a kind of love by extension. She respected and loved Mister Lu very much and regarded him as her father, which resulted in the different affection she had for Lin Xun.

Now that Lin Xun had shown such an outstanding edge, she couldn't help but share the same honor.

"Just wait, he's only halfway through!" uttered Big Yellow after half a day of speechlessness. Arrogant as it was, this was the first time its ego had been attacked and humbled.

This was because its battle record in the Dao Forbidden Tract was far inferior to Lin Xun's. In fact, it had been ravaged to the point where it had been doubting its purpose in life...

.....

Two months later.

Lin Xun defeated his twenty-eighth opponent.

It was also from this day onward that he, who had been honed like a sword that had been hammered thousands of times, erupted with unprecedented might!

Having defeated twenty-eight opponents, he had devoured twenty-eight will forces, and his mind and will had been elevated twenty-eight times as a result!

Currently, he had long been immersed in an extreme and pure instinct to fight, without a single thought or distraction.

Other than battling, the only thing he did was recuperate. He was like a soulless puppet, having forgotten everything around him.

He didn't even notice what kind of astonishing changes were occurring to the power he was wielding!

It was such changes that allowed him to no longer suffer in these battles. Instead, it let him take down the opponents like a sharp blade.

.....

Three months later.

Lin Xun defeated his thirty-fifth opponent!

At this moment, his mind and will were going through their thirty-fifth transformation.

His entire figure faintly displayed an aura of ‘The world may crumble, but my heart is immortal; the heavens may fall apart, but my will is eternal.’

Many days ago, the gray-robed man in the distance had become unable to sit still. He was now standing upright like a statue.

No words could describe his feelings at this moment. It had gradually gone from worry, doubt, and confusion at the beginning to surprise and shock...

By this point, he had become numb and dazed from all the disbelief.

His whole attention had long been pulled by Lin Xun's every move!

He had never imagined that a supreme quasi-Emperor would be able to last so long in the Dao Forbidden Tract.

More than that, he had never imagined that such a young man would be only one final hurdle away from breaking through this force field...

At this moment, all of his emotions and thoughts had turned into an unprecedented tension and anticipation.

The last opponent was a terrifying tripod cauldron will force, who was also the strongest one in the Dao Forbidden Tract!

Would Lin Xun...be able to pass this hurdle?

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visite "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2133: Volitional World

Three months!

Defeating thirty-five primeval experts' will forces in three months!

Upon receiving the news, Qing Ying, the drunkard, and Big Yellow who had been waiting outside Dark Hidden Purgatory were dumbstruck.

“I’m not dreaming, am I? Or is that lad Spirit Martial messing around with us?!” clamored Big Yellow, itching to rush into Dark Hidden Purgatory to see for itself.

Over the last three months, the gray-robed man, who was also known as Spirit Martial Battle Emperor, had sent out details of Lin Xun’s journey in the Dao Forbidden Tract every ten days.

Every time, it had gotten Big Yellow’s heart to palpitate and jaw to drop.

Now that it had heard that Lin Xun was only one step away from breaking out of the Dao Forbidden Tract, the yellow dog felt as if a hundred claws were scratching at its heart. It had this urgent need to verify the truth with its own eyes.

“Spirit Martial wouldn’t dare to lie about such matters. Don’t forget that all of this information is going to be presented to the lord later. How would he dare to falsify it?” The drunkard inhaled deeply, his voice serious. “No matter what, it’s expected that for Lin Xun, success or failure hinges on this one last battle!”

Qing Ying inexplicably grew nervous.

She had read many ancient records and learned that the most terrifying existence in that Dao Forbidden Tract was a force of will that had taken on the form of a tripod cauldron.

Back then, the Lord of Copper Sparrow House had also suffered from its domination, but in the end, he had managed to walk out of the Dao Forbidden Tract using some unknown method.

Qing Ying certainly hoped that Lin Xun could pass through as smoothly as his second senior brother, but her heart was ultimately disquieted.

“So, we can only wait here...” lamented Big Yellow.

It really wanted to go and have a look, but unfortunately, its current strength wouldn’t allow it to enter the first nine floors.

.....

In a certain secret realm.

Zhong Qiu was stunned as he looked at the latest news delivered to him. *Three months?*

The second he read it, there was a surge of surprise in his heart as well as it was completely beyond his prediction.

To be precise, it caught him off guard that his junior brother Lin Xun would be able to perform even better than he had imagined!

“Time marches on, and things are not the same anymore. The you of that year probably wouldn't be able to stand proud in front of Lin Xun at all,” said Xi indifferently who sat next to him. Her delicate figure was draped in a mysterious rain of light, ethereal and holy like a dream.

Her remark was undoubtedly to taunt Zhong Qiu.

However, an unruffled Zhong Qiu smiled. “If he is only comparable to the me back then, then how could he have qualified to become the last disciple of Fangchun Mountain?”

After a pause, he continued, “Also, the better he performs, the more pride I take in him. After all, I’m his second senior brother.”

His calm voice displayed his usual prideful attitude.

Xi glanced at him and asked, “Is this your approval of him?”

Zhong Qiu avoided the topic and simply said, “When I was in the Dao Forbidden Tract, I had to pay a hefty price to deal with a cauldron will force, only to end up just getting recognition and the permission to leave that place. I actually hope that he will defeat that cauldron.”

Xi hit where it hurt, “To clear your shame?”

Zhong Qiu was astounded for a moment before he replied, “This is just a test.”

Xi smiled faintly. “He can definitely help you hold your head up high.”

“What do you mean by ‘help’?” Zhong Qiu felt his pride being challenged. “That’s just his due diligence as my junior brother.”

Xi couldn't help but laugh.

This proud fellow has a tough mouth.

.....

Inside the Dao Forbidden Tract.

A meditating Lin Xun suddenly opened his eyes, and there he saw his last opponent – A large tripod cauldron.

It had three feet, two handles, and a shiny bronze luster. The mouth spewed chaos qi. Floating in the air, it emanated a dominating might that stretched across heavens!

Lin Xun stopped breathing for a moment.

What kind of terrifying primeval expert did a will force like this belong to?

It was so powerful that a mere glance at it struck horror into one's mind and suppressed one's will, creating the feeling of utter despair!

"I can give you time to recover to your peak condition," a voice devoid of any emotions came out from the cauldron will force.

This was also the first intelligent one Lin Xun had encountered here, and it still had the form of an object at that!

After some silence, Lin Xun stood up and said, "There's no need. The ninth floor awaits me after I defeat you."

The cauldron hovered in the air, its surface shining with billions of streaming auras. It looked infinitely close to the supreme heavenly principle, unimaginably powerful.

"For forever, no one has been able to defeat me," it replied calmly, as if stating a perfectly normal fact.

"But this is only the eighth floor. As far as I know, the Dark Hidden Purgatory has eighteen levels." Lin Xun's expression was unperturbed and showed no emotions.

"Anyone who possesses the cultivation of the Emperor Stage will be transferred directly to the nine floors below. Over these countless years, none of those who passed through this place was a match for me." The cauldron didn't seem bugged by Lin Xun's remark as its tone remained flat like this was just a chat.

This was undoubtedly an attitude of absolute conceit.

"Wasn't there one in the primeval era?" said Lin Xun casually. He was referring to his second senior brother Zhong Qiu.

The cauldron replied, "That person did not defeat me; he merely gained my approval."

Lin Xun was stumped for once.

So back then, my second senior brother actually...didn't defeat this tripod cauldron?

"Then..." Lin Xun suddenly looked up with a faint smile. "How about I be the first person to defeat you since 'forever'?"

The question caused the cauldron will force to fall silent for a good while before it finally spoke again, "Starting now, I will give you the opportunity to fight me."

Lin Xun laughed, "You didn't give it to me; I took the initiative to seize it. Don't get this mixed up."

Inwardly, he knew very well that from the moment the big cauldron had opened its mouth, every word coming from it had been a kind of invisible suppression!

If he had agreed to its offer and taken time to recover before starting the battle, then it would undoubtedly be the same as doubting his own strength with the thought that he couldn't possibly be a match for it in his immediate condition!

As long as this thought was manifested and put into action, then even if his energy was restored to its peak state, his state of mind and will wouldn't be.

This applied for the rest of their conversation.

The cauldron appeared to have no intention to fight the whole time, but once Lin Xun showed the slightest hint of fear, hesitation, concession, or feeling that he was having a fluke through his words and tone, it would invisibly affect his mindset!

That was why he had acted domineering. It was a kind of outward attitude, and he was in a silent battle of wills and minds.

It was much more menacing and hard to defend against than one of pure exchanges of blows!

Therefore, Lin Xun had no intention to give the cauldron a chance to open its mouth again. He attacked right away.

Boom!

He took a step forward like a demon god setting out. His mind and will were unprecedentedly focused and coalesced. They gave off the same vibe as the perfect full moon in a clear sky.

"You are not half bad. Your mind and will are both impeccable. However, you simply don't understand yet what 'a will' truly means."

When the voice of the cauldron resounded, the scene in front of Lin Xun suddenly shifted.

He felt as if he was imprisoned in a boundless abyss. All around him was emptiness. There were no boundaries, no sky, no earth. There was nothing!

"This is the power of will. Without a sound, I can oppress and influence your mind, making you fall into my volitional world."

The voice of the cauldron echoed in the world of nothingness. It was indistinct and devoid of emotional undulation, like the Creator announcing its order.

Lin Xun looked around and carefully perceived it, only to find that it was impossible to figure out any loopholes in what was supposed to be an illusory realm.

His expression instantly became grave to the extreme, and he sensed a serious threat.

Volitional world?

Lin Xun indeed didn't understand it at all.

This let him realize how terrifying the cauldron will force was!

It was also at this moment that the voice of the cauldron sounded once again, "In my eyes, you are an ant."

The next second, Lin Xun found that he had really transformed into a tiny ant, who looked utterly fragile among the vastness of this space.

Had he not braced himself in advance, this occurrence alone would have caught him off guard and caused turmoil in his mental state.

A large hand appeared and pinched Ant Lin Xun between the tips of two fingers. In this instant, breathing became difficult as his entirety was subjected to unprecedented squeezing. It felt as though he would be crushed to death at any time!

Yet, even in such a perilous situation, Lin Xun maintained a trace of clarity in his mind. His dao heart was like a sword, and his will was like a mountain!

"Illusion, this is all an illusion, a delusion created by the impact to my state of mind..." Lin Xun reminded himself and held fast to this belief. His sword-like mind proceeded to cut down the feeling of panic, dislocation, and despair.

However, in the body of an ant who was firmly pinched, his physical state showed signs of collapse, like he was about to drown in a deep ocean.

This was a complete suppression of will and mind!

"When the mind is blinded, all falsehoods are real," rang the cauldron's voice. "In this volitional world, I can, with a single thought in my mind, transform all things and manipulate life and death. What do you have...to defeat me now?"

These words drifted in the empty expanse, brimming with supreme majesty that allowed no doubt or denigration.

However, after hearing them, Lin Xun's eyes suddenly lit up.

All falsehoods are real?

No!

When falsehood seems real, real things seem false. When nothing has a place, it's still nothing!

Boom!

In an instant, Lin Xun's mind and will erupted with great power. All the illusions in front of his eyes melted like snow meeting water and dissipated without a trace.

That gigantic hand was no longer there, while he returned from the ant shell to his original appearance, once again standing amidst the boundless world of nothingness.

His eyes were clear and ethereal. Standing straight with his arms folded, he exuded a transcendent aura.

He said, "True or false, reality or illusions, one thing I know for sure is that I am real. Your little trick cannot cloud my heart!"

The cauldron was quiet, seemingly astonished, and did not speak for a long time.

This was indeed out of its expectation.

In the countless eons following the end of the first Calamity of Ruin, Lin Xun was the first opponent who was able to fight back when trapped inside its volitional world!

The empty realm became deathly silent. Not the faintest sound could be heard.

Lin Xun no longer felt as grave as he had been at first.

He stood alone, but some marvelous memories of the past surfaced in his mind, putting him in a relaxed mood.

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2134: The Mind Roams Free, The Spirit Flies High

In the primeval era, there had once been a mighty cultivator who, in a dream, had transformed into a butterfly, dancing and flying among the flora. Upon waking up from that dream, confusion had taken over.

What is real, and what is actually a dream?

Was the butterfly my transformation, or is it that I am the transformation of a butterfly?

Such was the questioning of existence.

Many years ago in the Omega Secret-Realm, Lin Xun had, during the Great Azure Cloud Path's ninth trial called Self Realization, he experienced a reincarnation in another identity.

The reincarnation had lasted over twenty years.

During that meditating period of intimate experience, he had explored truth and falsehood, gained insight into the imaginary, and seen himself for who he truly was.

As the saying went, 'When falsehood seems real, real things seem false. When nothing has a place, it's still nothing!'

In order to cultivate oneself, one needed to understand exactly the kind of person one was.

Xi had once said, "...A karmic tribulation of the Saint stage called 'knock at the heart and ask for the truth,' and its question is directed at one's dao mind. Nothing is more perilous than this ordeal of the truth and falsehood in the great dao. Once you fail to break through this tribulation, your entire cultivation will become illusory and dissipate into nothingness!"[1]

Then, she had asked him, *"What did you finally realize?"*

To which Lin Xun had replied, *"That I am real."*

What had happened then had happened again here. After getting trapped in this volitional world, Lin Xun had poked through the illusions and gained insight into what was real and what was not. As such, he had ultimately protected the stability of his mind and will, resolving the disaster!

"But your state of mind is still under suppression and influence. When you can actually walk out of my volitional world is, perhaps, when you are able to defeat me," rang the cauldron's voice a long time later.

It was still devoid of any emotional fluctuations, but the content implied that it had recognized Lin Xun as a worthy opponent.

“I will,” said Lin Xun calmly.

As the cogs in his brain turned, he swiftly transformed into a furnace whose aura seemed to embrace all dao paths and have the might to dominate everything.

This was a transformation of his mindset and willpower!

Rumble~

He merged all of his cultivation and dao into the furnace the next second, and the latter rotated and emitted exploding noises, reflecting countless grand phenomena.

There was a true dragon roaring as it soared up, water and fire blending, the cycle of Tai Chi, the derivation of immortality... There was raging lightning and thunder, stars dying, the life cycles of all things, the changes under heavens ...

The big furnace encompassed the almighty dao and derived thousands of arts!

In the empty, borderless volitional world, the images of mountains and rivers, of the sun, moon, and stars, of the seasons and the changes appeared...

“Creating something out of nothing! How could you... How could a supreme quasi-Emperor possibly touch this level?” rang the cauldron’s voice with a rare hint of emotion to it. It sounded shocked and incredulous.

No one knew better than it what a taboo ability ‘creating something out of nothing’ was, for it involved a supreme dao level.

The current situation was that Lin Xun's mind power had peered into a hint of this level’s fundamental principle, then applied this to interpret the miracle of ‘creating something out of nothing’ in its volitional world. This was inconceivable to say the least.

In fact, the cauldron will force was not the only one.

When Lin Xun had learned a principal hint of ‘creating something from nothing’ from the eighth trial of the Great Azure Cloud Path, Xi had also been appalled.

Similarly, that year in front of the Ten Thousand Tribulation Palace in the Mulberry Woodland, the golden cicada had also been shocked by Lin Xun's realization of a mystery of ‘creating something out of nothing.’

At this moment, the Great Dao Furnace coalesced from Lin Xun’s mind and will, by creating the scenery of the sun, the moon, the mountains, the rivers, and the rotation of the seasons in this volitional world, had already faintly portrayed the essence of ‘creating something out of nothing.’

Of course, they were only built by the power of his mind and will, but to be able to do this was already history-shaking!

Ignoring the cauldron's surprised yelp, Lin Xun was in an unprecedentedly focused state as he manifested his entire dao through the furnace.

The mind roamed free in all directions, the spirit flew high tens of thousands of miles!

Rumble!

Dao light roared in vaporizing radiance.

As the furnace operated more and more rapidly, the exploding noises coming from it gradually became low and heavy...

Until later, not a single sound could be heard anymore.

However, its power only grew more and more horrifying. Each rotation easily shredded the energy filling the one-hundred-thousand-mile radius of the volitional world, forming a vacuum around Lin Xun.

It looked as though he was the supreme Creator of this zone of voidness, who was using the furnace of his willpower to construct and deduce every metaphysical change.

The furnace imparted creation, and all things grew wild!

Gradually, the silently rotating furnace became more and more ethereal and translucent, reaching an extreme where every rotation displayed a profound theory being birthed and developed. It was utterly radiant and miraculous.

When this silent, heavy, and brilliant furnace power reached the limit, the speed of its rotation also became slower and slower to the point it resembled that of an ant dragging a range of mountains.

This went on until the furnace transformed from Lin Xun's body and mind suddenly stopped.

It was also at this instant that a pressure of immeasurable horror came crashing in from all sides of the volitional world.

This was an attack from the cauldron will force. It had sensed a serious threat from Lin Xun's performance and, for the first time, it had decided to take the initiative to attack!

Just as the overwhelming pressure arrived from all around, Lin Xun in the form of the stationary furnace suddenly trembled.

Boom!

There was an earth-shattering sound, like the first thunder at the beginning of primordial chaos.

Following it, the entire volitional world exploded.

“You...” the cauldron was finally revealed again, still with three feet, two handles, and suffused with bronze chaos qi. However, it seemed terrified at this moment.

Never in its dreams had it thought someone would be able to break its own volitional world, and that person was only a supreme quasi-Emperor at that!

“As I said, the ninth floor is waiting for me,” resounded Lin Xun's voice.

Accompanying his voice was the emergence of a furnace whose divinity contained all daos in existence. However, it immediately turned into a huge abyss that glided toward the cauldron with a devouring momentum.

Its aura was immeasurable, and its depth was unfathomable!

“NOO...!” The cauldron finally lost its composure with an angry shout. The majestic, heaven-dominating might it had exuded had vanished.

In an instant, the abyss blanketed down like eternal night, swallowing the cauldron will force along with the surrounding area.

Kaboom!

The Dao Forbidden Tract welcomed an unprecedented turmoil. In this blood-colored world, a huge abyss was spinning, producing a terrifying might that engulfed the nine layers of the sky and ten layers of the earth.

“Huh!” The gray-robed man froze in place, gawking in shock at the unspeakably horrible aura that was sweeping through the distant force field and spreading in all directions.

Wherever it passed, the stars crumbled, the soil sank, and the whole world seemed to be crumpled up, overturned, and destroyed!

It was as though a gigantic hand was viciously kneading the Dao Forbidden Tract, leaving no corner intact.

The gray-robed man's heart lurched.

However, before he could react, the scarlet force field that had taken root in the eighth floor of this Dark Hidden Purgatory for countless moons fractured and collapsed!

Rumble! Rumble!

An unparalleled turbulence swept outward, quaking the whole heaven and earth of the eighth floor.

Bang!

Despite having run his cultivation for defense, the gray-robed man was still shaken by the destructive energy wave. He stumbled and fell back a dozen steps before stabilizing himself, while his expression had become that of immense gravity and astonishment.

The Dao Forbidden Tract...was actually destroyed?

And it's likely the work of that young man called Lin Xun?

An indescribable shock welled up inside the gray-robed man. His heart stirred with emotions.

He could still clearly remember the huge cauldron will force who had acted like the master of the Dao Forbidden Tract. No one had been able to defeat it in these countless years.

That included the Lord of Copper Sparrow House, who had also passed through the tract by receiving its recognition and permission.

Now...not to mention that cauldron, even the whole Dao Forbidden Tract had been wrecked!

At the thought of this, the gray-robed man was in a trance. At first, he had doubted Lin Xun's ability and advised him to leave out of worry.

Later, Lin Xun had consistently shown his strength, which had conquered him and left him astonished and incredulous.

Now, the gray-robed man only felt one thing: dumbfounded!

All of his worldviews had been toppled, all his predictions had been shattered, and both his mind and body had suffered an unprecedented impact!

This caused him to quiver uncontrollably.

It was indeed too incredible, almost like a never-before-seen legend had just been born right before his eyes!

A long time later, the destructive atmosphere in the Dao Forbidden Tract finally subsided until there was not a trace left. The ground within a ten-thousand-mile radius around it had been filled with cracks and ravines.

Upon closer inspection, there were smoke puffs of destructive aura whirling up from those ghastly ravines, strong enough to make one's heart palpitate.

In the center of the Dao Forbidden Tract, Lin Xun stood alone, motionless like a clay statue. Although he did not utter a sound, he was like a godly mountain that had stood firm forever, giving off the impression of being unshakable.

"Lin Xun, are you alright?" asked the gray-robed man.

There was no answer.

Frowning, the gray-robed man sent out a strand of spirit sense to investigate, but it was blocked by an invisible force of will before it could come into contact with Lin Xun.

Furthermore, if the gray-robed man had been a little bit slower in retracting it, then his strand of spirit sense would have been directly smashed to bits!

This caused his heart to jump again. He was scared out of acting without a second thought...

If other people knew such a feeling had appeared in an old fossil like him, then the embarrassment would kill him.

However, he was too serious right now to consider that, finding the young man named Lin Xun too surprising. The other party was simply a freak who could not be measured by common sense at all.

Being a mere supreme quasi-Emperor, he had broken into the eighth level of Dark Hidden Purgatory, and in the span of three months, he had defeated all the will forces left by thirty-six primeval mighty experts, thus destroying the entire Dao Forbidden Tract!

In the infinite eons since the beginning of time, what kind of quasi-Emperor had been able to accomplish such a feat?

Only Lin Xun!

"The Lord...really found an extraordinary character..." sighed the gray-robed man again as he could not help it.

However, his lament this time wasn't just admiration, but a kind of astonishment with renewed cognition and recognition.

Just like that, Lin Xun stood in place for three days, continuously processing and absorbing the pure will energy that had once belonged to the cauldron.

Once he was done, he was like a statue coming to life. From his tall and handsome figure, a boundless aura surged out.

It was as if the great dao's arcane mysteries were wrapping around him, enacting a majestic might like an abyss, like the sea!

1. See Chapter 1418 if you want to go back. ㊞

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visite "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2135: The Will A Furnace, The Mind An Abyss

“He's changed...” muttered the gray-robed man.

Three days were just a blink of an eye to him. The moment he saw Lin Xun recovering, he noticed right away the drastic change in the latter's aura.

It was an aura of creation and growth, a vibrant and flourishing power that had appeared in Lin Xun's will and gave him the presence of a Creator. It was as if he could deduce thousands of rules and principles with a single thought of his mind!

The gray-robed old man still found it hard to believe that a young man who hadn't even stepped into the Emperor Stage yet could possibly master such a terrifying willpower.

This was the very first unfathomable freak he had encountered in his cultivation life, who had simply shattered his previous view of supreme quasi-Emperors!

Lin Xun, on the other hand, was perceiving the changes within himself.

The last three days had allowed him to refine the pure power once belonging to the cauldron will force, elevating both his mind and will to an unprecedented level.

The most astonishing change had occurred in his mind-sea, where his spirit dharma form had metamorphosed into a divine spirit will that took the shape of a great dao furnace.

In his spirit, the will had transformed into a furnace!

Meanwhile, within his heart, an abyss-like orifice had appeared.

His heart power had transformed into an abyss!

This struck Lin Xun dumb, sending him into a trance.

A divine spirit will was something unique to the Emperor Stage. Only by setting foot on the supreme Emperor path would one be able to condense a Will Dharma Form!

An example of that was the thirty-six fragments of will in the Dao Forbidden Tract. Left behind by primeval experts, they had survived the erosion of time until very recently.

If those will forces hadn't been trapped in the force field, then their instincts might have even been awakened, and they might come to life again!

This was the amazing ability of divine spirit wills.

In short, those fragments of will had belonged to the Will Dharma Forms of those powerful primeval experts!

Yet, Lin Xun, who was still a step away from the Emperor Stage, had already developed a Will Dharma Form in his mind-sea.

On top of that, it was a furnace that encompassed all heavenly dao paths and had the might to suppress everything!

Lin Xun had never heard of any quasi-Emperor who was capable of doing this.

His case undoubtedly could be called unprecedented and unique in all heavens!

At the same time, Lin Xun was also surprised by the great abyss vision in his heart that represented the heart's power.

The heart orifice was the root, the origin of one's dao heart. It was the most mysterious place in a cultivator.

Unlike the Will Dharma Form, it was unheard of that any cultivator's heart orifice could condense a vision! At least Lin Xun had never heard of one.

"Is it because of the realization I had on 'creating something out of nothing'?" Lin Xun had a vague guess, but he didn't dare to be sure.

Taking a deep breath, he shook off those thoughts. "No matter what, the training here has perfected my mindset and willpower. I'm afraid that further advancement will only be possible when I become an Emperor..."

While pondering, Lin Xun turned toward the distance and asked with a smile, "Senior, is it possible for me to enter the ninth level yet?"

The gray-robed man quickly waved his hand. “Don't call me ‘Senior,’ just address me as your equal. My dharma name is Spirit Martial, and everyone calls me Spirit Martial Battle Emperor.”

After a pause, he continued, “Don’t be in a rush to leave for the ninth floor, my little friend. It holds a different mechanism, and if you don’t mind, then I could tell you about it.”

Of course Lin Xun didn't mind. He cheerfully agreed.

Spirit Martial Battle Emperor invited Lin Xun to sit on the ground, handed him a jug of wine, and sighed, “Your performance has been an eye-opener for me. Even thinking about it now makes my heart drum, and it’s hard to stay calm.”

Lin Xun keenly sensed the drastic change in Spirit Martial Battle Emperor’s attitude toward him. The old man no longer carried the stern, majestic bearing of an Emperor expert, and had instead become amiable and full of zeal. He also did not hide his appreciation for Lin Xun that overflowed between his words.

“You flatter me, Dao Brother.” Lin Xun accepted the wine jug and, with a smile, started drinking with Spirit Martial Battle Emperor. Since the other party didn’t want to be addressed as a senior, then ‘dao brother’ it was, for that was the kind of respect he deserved.

Soon, Lin Xun learned that several thousand years ago, the ninth level of Dark Hidden Purgatory had undergone a shocking change, which was the sudden emergence of an extremely bizarre forbidden zone filled with lightning and thunder.

Upon its appearance, all the fiend spirits in the ninth level had died overnight for some unknown reason!

Generally speaking, only Emperor experts had the strength to enter the ninth floor because no fiend spirits there possessed spirit and battle power lower than the Emperor Stage.

Yet, a whole bunch of such powerful beings had dropped dead. The uncanny turn of events had naturally caught the attention of Fog Obscured Alms and Copper Sparrow House.

At the time, Spirit Martial Battle Emperor and a group of Emperor experts had teamed up and gone there in an attempt to investigate the incident.

However, upon approaching the bizarre lightning forbidden zone, the entire team had been blocked outside by a terrifying pressure, unable to move an inch further.

It had taken a long period of observation for Spirit Martial Battle Emperor and the group to figure out something: a spirit entity, who possessed supreme intelligence, had likely been born within that forbidden zone!

Moreover, unlike the fiend spirits in Dark Hidden Purgatory, this spirit entity had shown no intention to harm cultivators. It had always been dormant in the depths of the lightning forbidden zone, seemingly very mysterious and low-key.

Speaking of this, Spirit Martial Battle Emperor revealed a strange expression. “Later, someone among us spotted the figure of a small tree deep inside that forbidden zone of lightning. It was only three feet tall and bright red like blood. Its bark had an obscure, metallic shine. Its branches were bare, resembling swords and knives...

“Unfortunately, that figure appeared for a brief moment and has never been seen again since, but we all reckoned that little tree was likely to be the spirit entity with supreme intelligence!”

Hearing this, a bold idea popped up in Lin Xun's mind. *A small, blood-red tree? Could it be the Sacred Kunwu Tree?*

The thought of this stirred Lin Xun's emotion.

Legend had it that the Sacred Kunwu Tree had a trunk like pure red copper, and branches and leaves like godly, dangling blades. Its body contained the innate chaos fire essence, so its presence would always be accompanied by thunder, lightning, and fire!

Those were some of the information that the Old Bronze Tree, who was currently imprisoned in the Dao Endless Pagoda, had told Lin Xun.

Only an Emperor fiend spirit who was transformed from a root of the Sacred Kunwu Tree like that would know the most about the Sacred Kunwu Tree!

Not paying attention to Lin Xun’s reaction, Spirit Martial Battle Emperor went on, “Little friend, it’s not that I don’t advise you to go there, but the ninth floor has long been devoid of fiend spirits. With only a lightning forbidden zone, it has nothing that can help you train.

“As for the tenth floor, it already belongs to the category of the lower nine levels. The heavenly Law Power in those floors prevents entry from anyone below the Emperor Stage.”

The implication was already obvious: Dark Hidden Purgatory was no longer a suitable place for the current Lin Xun to train in, so it was time for him to leave.

“Dao Brother, I still would like to take a look at the ninth floor,” said Lin Xun who had already jumped to his feet. “Even if it's not for the sake of cultivating, I can still open my eyes by witnessing that lightning-filled forbidden zone.”

Spirit Martial Battle Emperor was stunned. Then, he smiled and said, “Not willing to leave like this?”

Lin Xun shook his head. “It’s not that extreme.”

Then, he bid farewell, but as he was leaving, Spirit Martial Battle Emperor couldn't help but ask, “Little friend, wait. I want to know, your current cultivation should be enough, but why haven’t you certified your Emperor dao?”

This was also the biggest question he had wanted to ask Lin Xun.

“I don't think it's enough. I don’t feel like I have reached the limit of this stage yet...”

As these words drifted into his ears, Lin Xun had already disappeared.

Spirit Martial Battle Emperor sank into contemplation, and only after a long time did he sigh with emotions. *His cultivation is enough to let him cross the insurmountable gap to kill Emperor opponents, yet that...is still not enough?*

A steel mind and willpower that allows him to demolish the Dao Forbidden Tract...are still not enough?

“This lad is truly a one-in-a-trillion demon!”

Spirit Martial Battle Emperor watched Lin Xun's figure blur into the horizon. Then, after some thought, he took out a message jade slip and sent out the news of Lin Xun’s defeating the big cauldron will force and destroying the Dao Forbidden Tract.

.....

Outside Dark Hidden Purgatory.

The drunkard, Big Yellow, and Qing Ying all stared blankly after reading the latest update on Lin Xun. The room fell eerily silent.

After a long time, Big Yellow wailed as if its family had gone missing, “How could our lord’s record be broken by that kid? Can someone please tell me that this is not real?”

The dog’s face was plastered with a grim, grudging expression. It looked utterly devastated.

The drunkard and Qing Ying exchanged a glance and proceeded to ignore the yellow fellow who seemed to have lost its mind.

“I think the Lord will definitely give him his approval after this,” declared the drunkard.

“Is his approval needed when this is already the undeniable truth?” said Qing Ying with an excited heart that could not calm down.

The drunkard gave it a thought before deciding that his lord needed to be informed of this kind of sky-breaking, earth-shaking event as soon as possible.

However, he was stopped by a worried Big Yellow. “Are you crazy? The Lord is such a proud person. He will feel very uncomfortable if he finds out!”

“That kid is the Lord's junior brother. In my opinion, he would only be proud of him.” With that, the drunkard sent out the news.

“I’m finished! If our lord is upset, he will definitely take it out on me... This kind of thing has played out too often in the past,” wailed Big Yellow.

The drunkard man couldn't help but comment, “Don't worry, his lordship will definitely not stew you...”

Before he could finish his sentence, Big Yellow had bared its teeth and pounced at him with a growl.

.....

“Three months. He broke all your records back then. He defeated that big cauldron and cleared your shame. If you were to see that junior brother of yours now, could you still act so cocky?”

Such was Xi’s remark after reading the news, her words like a knife.

Sitting opposite her, Zhong Qiu was silent.

Xi inserted another blade, “It’s understandable, though. Who wouldn’t be discomfited when all of their past records were broken? You don’t have to hold it in. Whatever is bugging you, might as well let me hear it.”

Zhong Qiu finally spoke, “You really want to?”

Xi nodded.

Zhong Qiu suddenly burst out laughing with great vigor. He laughed so hard that the area trembled, and the mountains shook...

Caught off guard, Xi was flabbergasted.

“This...is what I have to say,” said Zhong Qiu, who then laughed again, “Hahahahahahahahaha...”

His laughter was ever as proud as it could be.

However, this time it was his youngest junior brother that he was proud of.

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2136: Lightning Forbidden Zone

In the ninth level of Dark Hidden Purgatory.

Berserk bolts raged like bucket-thick, silver-colored snakes dancing and hissing. The whole expanse was filled with lightning and a destructive aura so strong it almost permeated every inch of space.

Looking closely, this piece of heaven and earth was completely drowned in thunder and lightning. The further one walked into its depths, the stronger the lightning grew.

If one reached the central area, some bolts even took the forms of swords, axes, and hammers. It was simply a horrifying sight.

Whoosh!

A handsome figure appeared, his clothes fluttering wildly. A dao aura bloomed around him as he lifted his hands, deploying brilliant sword qi that shredded all the lightning in his path.

His movements weren't fast, but they carried a crushing momentum of a sword sovereign who was patrolling his territory. Wherever he passed, everything retreated!

This person was none other than Lin Xun.

During three months of fighting in the Dao Forbidden Tract, his mind and will had undergone an unprecedented metamorphosis, which had also elevated his combat power.

Of note, the spirit was the foundation for spirit refinement. Now that Lin Xun's spirit had developed a Will Dharma Form, the might it was capable of erupting could even intimidate an average Emperor expert, causing them to tremble and feel fear!

Aside from that, the addition of the Will Dharma Form had raised Lin Xun's control over his dao and techniques to a new level, which would be most obvious in battle.

Even though Lin Xun was still at the Supreme Quasi-Emperor Stage, his strength had increased by a large margin compared to before!

Confronting a third realm Emperor was no longer a problem for him.

For example, if he encountered a character like the Silver Bat Ghost Emperor now, he could at least fight back if not kill them with his own combat power!

Such a heaven-defying combat power could only be described as horrifying. If word about this spread, many jaws would drop.

However, Lin Xun still felt there was a gap between his current power and the true sublimity that he strived for because this was not his limit.

Currently, his cultivation, mindset, willpower had already reached the peak of this stage, with zero possibility to improve.

However, his dao and martial power had yet to be pushed to perfection.

Take the martial aspect for example, he wielded numerous heritage arts. He had long integrated their essence into his Great Dao Furnace Art, thus becoming capable of deriving all laws with a furnace, but he was still some distance from truly understanding their theories.

The same could be said for the dao powers in his mastery.

However, Lin Xun had a strong inkling that he was not far from certifying himself as an Emperor. In fact, he might take this step at any time now!

Just like at this moment, walking among the world of intertwined lightning in the nine floor, a marvelous urge was restless in his mind, trying to signal him something.

The Law Power of lightning here is pulling my whole cultivation into getting restless with it. Perhaps, with a single thought, I can summon the great tribulation of Emperorhood and advance to the Emperor Stage?

This thought popped up in Lin Xun's mind, but it was quickly discarded.

Becoming an Emperor was something he could have gone for as early as when his cultivation had reached the peak of this stage, but it wasn't what he wanted.

What he wanted was to be a supreme Emperor who was invincible and unique in all history!

This was why he had been suppressing his cultivation growth, and instead had focused on training his dao and martial arts, and honing his mind and will.

The deeper one went into the lightning forbidden zone, the greater the pressure in the atmosphere was. Despite having just experienced a big leap in his strength, Lin Xun gradually began to feel overwhelmed.

It was also at this moment that a great urge hit him.

He had a feeling that even if he kept suppressing his cultivation, in at least half a year and at most two years, the heavenly tribulation for his advancement to the Supreme Emperor Stage would inevitably arrive!

Such was a sense of one's fate. It was inscrutable and mysterious as somehow one just knew it in their heart.

For cultivators, it was a result after they touched upon the nature of Heaven.

When one's cultivation reached the Emperor Stage, one could even make use of this heavenly connection to deduce their own future, which was quite miraculous.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Terrifying, eye-piercing lightning power smashed down from the sky like dragons.

Sword qi streamed around Lin Xun and cleaved those bolts apart, reducing them to remnant strands which he then tugged toward himself and let them hammer him. Blinding sparks flew upon the impact, while the affected skin and flesh suffered a tingling pain.

Previously, he had used the willpower of the opponents in the Dao Forbidden Tract to refine his own mind and will. Now, he was using the power of lightning to refine his physical shell.

While doing so was dangerous and painful, the benefit was quickly obvious.

Unfortunately, it took many tries before Lin Xun realized that he had long since reached the peak of all the three ways of physical refinement, qi refinement, and spirit cultivation.

Trying to keep refining his physical body after this would only give muscle pain and not a single improvement in cultivation.

However, since he had cultivated the Great Faded Lightning Scripture, he could effectively fathom the mysteries of the lightning dao in this lightning world.

One day later.

Hmm?

Just when Lin Xun felt that the pressure had reached the point where he had to use all of his strength to resist, a blinding patch of red appeared in the far horizon.

The sky and earth were scarlet, and the bolts were like fire. When they poured down in torrents, a magnificently fiery red color completely enveloped that area.

Between flickers, those red-colored lightning whips seemed to transform into dancing knives, swords, hatchets, battle-axes, cauldrons, pagodas...

Some even turned into suns, moons, and stars, and started circulating like a true galaxy.

Lin Xun even spotted a lightning Luan bird^[1] fluttering between heaven and earth, emitting clear cries that carried the threatening power of lightning.

That place was like a true kingdom of lightning and thunder, as red as fire!

The lightning forbidden zone!

Lin Xun instantly judged that it was the terrifying zone that Spirit Martial Battle Emperor had spoken of.

Is a Sacred Kunwu Tree...really hiding in there?

As Lin Xun pondered this, he summoned the Dao Endless Pagoda and released the Old Bronze Tree from it. The latter's breathing was weak, almost lifeless, but it became focused the moment it appeared.

"This...this is the Kunwu Lightning Fire!" exclaimed the Old Bronze Tree emotionally. In the distant horizon, lightning laced and meandered as it wreaked havoc like a raging fire, but to the old tree, it simply looked like paradise.

Seeing that, Lin Xun, who was resisting the lightning power permeating the atmosphere, drew over a bolt of flaming lightning toward the Old Bronze Tree.

The latter was so excited that it almost ascended to heaven. After it waved its branches to catch and absorb the bolt, a layer of red luster took over its dull skin.

Meanwhile the tree looked like it was savoring some immortal nectar with an expression of satisfaction and intoxication.

"So, that Sacred Kunwu Tree is here?" asked Lin Xun suddenly.

The Old Bronze Tree didn't miss a beat. "It's definitely here. Only the origin of a Sacred Kunwu Tree can diffuse such pure Kunwu Lightning Fire."

According to it, the lightning submerging everything here was called Kunwu Lightning Fire. It contained the power of lightning origin that only the Sacred Kunwu Tree could wield.

To make it short, the Kunwu Lightning Fire was the dao root of the Sacred Kunwu Tree.

“You lead the way.” Lin Xun pointed at the lightning forbidden zone in the distance. That area was utterly hair-raising, covered with lightning law power that derived all sorts of phenomenon.

Back then, Spirit Martial Battle Emperor’s group had been blocked out and couldn't take a step into the lightning pool.

Lin Xun didn't think that the current him was stronger than a group of Emperor experts.

However, it would be a different story if the Old Bronze Tree paved the way for him. This Emperor fiend spirit shared the same origin with the Sacred Kunwu Tree, and it regarded the lightning-filled zone as a paradise, so gaining entry should not be a difficult task for it.

“Me?” The Old Bronze Tree's face sank drastically. “If I go in there, the Sacred Kunwu Tree will definitely swallow me whole! After all, my original form was only a piece of its root...”

Lin Xun interrupted it, “If you help me, then I naturally won't watch you die. If you don't help me, you will die here and now.”

A series of expressions fled across the Old Bronze Tree's face. A long time later, it clenched his teeth and said, “Do you really mean it, Fellow Daoist? If I take you in there, will you really let me live?”

Lin Xun replied without hesitation, “Of course.”

The Old Bronze Tree no longer hesitated. It took a deep breath before heading forward.

Its thick and sturdy branches made a big umbrella that blocked the pouring rain of bolts. Walking under the cover of the umbrella, Lin Xun felt as though he was walking on flat ground and was completely relaxed.

Along the way, he keenly noticed that the Old Bronze Tree was crazily absorbing the lightning power in the air. As it did that, its seriously injured and drained state bloomed with renewed vitality...

However, Lin Xun wasn’t worried.

The Old Bronze Tree was far from being his match even if it recovered to its peak condition.

Soon, the two walked into the lightning forbidden zone.

Rumble!

A bolt in the form of a fiery red dao sword murderously shot at them with a destructive aura. When it hit the Old Bronze Tree, the latter trembled and staggered back.

This area, without a doubt, put quite a pressure on it as well.

Seeing this, Lin Xun immediately made his move. A furnace condensed by great dao law emerged and glided out.

Bang!

It instantly crushed the lightning fire sword into a rain of light.

Seizing the opportunity, the Old Bronze Tree rushed up, expanded its branches, and swept the rain of lightning power into nothingness. It then looked like it had drunk a heavenly tonic and almost moaned out in contentment.

“Fellow Daoist, this is the Kunwu Lightning Liquid. It possesses the wondrous effect of bringing the dead back to life and growing flesh on white bones. It also works incredibly well for repairing dao injuries,” said the Old Bronze Tree as a leaf floated down from its branches.

On the leaf was a droplet of lightning liquid. Beautifully crimson and crystalline, the droplet emitted extremely rich vitality.

This was lightning power in the form of liquid!

Moreover, it was transformed from the origin of the Kunwu Lightning Fire, imbued with an astonishing aura of Law Power!

Lin Xun took out a jade bottle and collected this drop of Kunwu Lightning Liquid before saying, “Just one drop? How generous of you, eh?”

An embarrassed Old Bronze Tree hurriedly said, “Don't worry, Fellow Daoist. You only need to kill the lightning forces here that are able to take different forms, and you will get an endless stream of Kunwu Lightning Liquid!”

“Oh,” uttered Lin Xun without further comment.

The two hit the road again, and before long, a lightning battle spear zapped through the air toward them. It was shrouded in electric arcs and flashing with a world-destroying killing intent.

With a loud roar, the Old Bronze Tree charged forth.

1. a mythological bird, often mistakenly translated as phoenix. A sighting of the Luan bird indicates an omen of peace ㊦

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2137: Destiny Will Make Enemies Meet

Poof!

The next second, the spear of lightning skewered the Old Bronze Tree, causing the latter to wail in pain.

Taking advantage of this, Lin Xun summoned the Dao Lifeless Seal and activated its suppression force.

A bronze light exploded as the seal stirred up a monstrous aura of domination and destruction, rightly imprisoning the lightning spear.

The Old Bronze Tree, despite the pain, waved its branches and began to frantically refine the spear, which seemed to be fixed in the air.

As a section of the Sacred Kunwu Tree's roots, it could act like a container for the Kunwu Lightning Fire power contained in the lightning spear.

In a matter of moments, the spear shattered with a deafening noise. The pieces were furiously drawn over and refined by the Old Bronze Tree's dense, tentacle-like branches...

Soon after, not only did the old tree's wound heal, but its aura also grew thrice as powerful. It now looked full of energy and bursting with life.

Apparently, refining the lightning battle spear had been immensely beneficial.

"Fellow Daoist, here are three drops of Kunwu Lightning Liquid." The Old Bronze Tree quickly distributed the loot to Lin Xun.

"Three drops?" Lin Xun glanced at him.

The Old Bronze Tree shivered and hurriedly explained, "The lightning essence in that spear was only enough to condense six drops. I used three drops and left you three."

“I see,” said Lin Xun. “Starting from the next battle, I get eighty percent of the spoils, you twenty.”

The Old Bronze Tree was dumbstruck. Its heart bled, but it didn't dare to refute because without Lin Xun's aid, its power alone wouldn't be enough to fight the lightning law power that had taken various forms.

Similarly, without the Old Bronze Tree clearing the way, the terrifying power filling this lightning forbidden zone would make it difficult for Lin Xun to move an inch.

In a nutshell, the two had no choice but to cooperate, but of course, Lin Xun had the greater advantage.

In the following journey, they faced many more attacks from lightning cauldrons, lightning lances, lightning blades, lightning gourds... All of them were bright red like fire and wrapped in a petrifying, destructive aura.

The Old Bronze Tree was bound to take the lead every time, attracting the attackers with its energy, while Lin Xun took advantage of this to suppress them. Finally, the Old Bronze Tree would absorb and refine the opponents.

Although there were quite a few bumps on the way, the duo were able to resolve them one by one. In addition to harvesting some Kunwu Lightning Liquid, their coordination gradually became more and more smooth.

Half a day later, Lin Xun and the Old Bronze Tree arrived in the depths of this lightning forbidden zone.

The dangers they encountered also grew more and more powerful. From time to time, there would be lightning suns, moons, and stars smashing down murderously.

Just their might alone could make an average Emperor expert despair.

Facing this situation, the Old Bronze Tree felt an overlap of pain and pleasure. Although it wasn't strong enough to handle such bombardments, it was still able to act as a bait.

It was like a flame that attracted moths.

Therefore, it could only bite the bullet and charge forward each time. Every time, it would be struck by lightning to the point that it was left covered in smoke and with cracked branches.

Fortunately, Lin Xun didn't let it down. Every time when it was enduring the trouble, he would launch an all-out attack and dominate those lightning enemies.

Even so, when the duo reached the depths of this lightning forbidden zone, they both felt an unprecedented pressure.

The opponents that were derived from lightning law power were becoming more and more terrifying...

“Let’s take a break,” declared Lin Xun suddenly.

By now, half of his energy had already been consumed. If he didn't recuperate, then by the time he was actually lucky enough to find the Sacred Kunwu Tree, he probably wouldn't have any strength to subdue it.

Having said that, Lin Xun sat cross-legged, took out some Dao Essence Crystals, and started to recharge.

The Old Bronze Tree could only stand by his side to shield him from the lightning law power from all directions.

Fortunately, it didn't need to recover as the Kunwu Lightning Liquid that it had refined along the way had long since filled it with vitality. Even its cultivation had improved by leaps and bounds.

Looking at Lin Xun sitting with his eyes closed, the old tree’s expression changed several times. In the end, it sighed in its heart and erased the dangerous idea that had popped up in its mind.

After an incense stick of time, Lin Xun opened his eyes and sprang up.

The Old Bronze Tree hurriedly said, “Fellow Daoist, are we continuing now?”

Lin Xun nodded.

However, as they set off, Lin Xun suddenly said, “You're a smart one.”

The comment came out of nowhere, but the Old Bronze Tree trembled and said with some difficulty, “Smart is an overstatement. I just know what I should and should not do.”

Lin Xun didn't say anything else.

With his mind and will having reached the peak, he had detected several bursts of killing intent from the old tree while he had been recuperating.

However, the Old Bronze Tree ultimately had not taken action.

“Huh?!” Not long after they resumed on the road, a surprised Old Bronze Tree said incredulously, “Fellow Daoist, I’m perceiving a cry for help, suspectedly from the Sacred Kunwu Tree!”

“A cry for help?” Lin Xun was taken aback.

This was a forbidden area of lightning controlled by the Sacred Kunwu Tree, and it was filled with the power of Kunwu Lightning Fire. The Sacred Kunwu Tree was like an overlord here, so who could actually threaten it?

“It's confirmed!” The Old Bronze Tree soon revealed a look of horror. “The Sacred Kunwu Tree’s origin root spirits are being eroded by a fearsome force.”

“Do we know who is doing this?” asked Lin Xun quickly.

The Old Bronze Tree was about to make an effort to communicate, only to realize that the magical connection had been cut off. It stared blankly, saying, “The Sacred Kunwu Tree has most likely fallen... It's call for help has disappeared... ”

Lin Xun took a deep breath and made a decision, “Let’s go!”

No matter who did it, he had to go and take a look. It would be a real pity if he let the opportunity pass him by like this.

“Fellow Daoist, even the Sacred Kunwu Tree has suffered, so you can imagine how horrifying its attacker is. We...” the Old Bronze Tree hesitated.

“Then I’ll just go by myself,” said Lin Xun, about to launch into action.

“We go together.” The Old Bronze Tree gritted its teeth and led the way.

The two traveled forward before they soon saw a huge, deep-red lightning pool on the horizon. It was about a thousand feet in radius. Kunwu Lightning Liquid tumbled in it like rising and falling tides.

At the center of the pool was a three-foot-tall tree. Its body was small but looked like cemented copper and very sturdy. The branches resembled knives and swords. Rooted in the lightning pool and bathed in lightning law power, the tree looked godly.

Without a doubt, it was the Sacred Kunwu Tree, who had been born from lightning chaos origin and was one of the Four Sacred Trees!

However, Lin Xun's pupils shrank, revealing surprise and dismay.

The reason was that in the fiery lightning pool, there was a bronze kettle shrouded in chaos qi, and on the kettle perched a blood mosquito. It must have ridden the kettle like a

boat and avoided the bombardment of the lightning pool's power to arrive in front of the Sacred Kunwu Tree.

The creature's body was crimson like blood and looked like it was made of a divine metal, emitting an eerie chill.

Its eyes were like a pair of blood-colored lanterns. On its back were sixteen pairs of wings, each pair bearing dense and strange underworld scriptures. This gave the mosquito a bizarre and diabolical appearance.

Even when looking from afar, one could feel an appallingly vicious aura coming from it that made them feel like they were looking at a supreme, blood-thirsty devil!

The mosquito's jagged mouth, which looked like the sharpest spikes, was inserted into the roots of the Sacred Kunwu Tree. Meanwhile, its wings vibrated slightly, looking as if it was sucking on some power. The scene was uncanny.

Underworld Son?

Lin Xun's pupils constricted as he was almost unable to believe his eyes.

Back then, in the Supreme Realm's Upper Nine Realms, Underworld Son, an ancient freak who had been previously hibernating in the Underworld River Forbidden Zone, had awakened and immediately raised a storm by displaying an otherworldly power.

Lin Xun had confronted the other party more than once, and knew that this fellow's original form was a eight-winged blood mosquito, a great evil born within the Underworld River!

Such a fiendish creature born and raised by nature possessed unimaginable, savage talents.

Moreover, its life force was so strong that it was almost immortal. Lin Xun had completely killed it as many times as he had fought it.

However, by virtue of the Underworld Emperor Spirit Refining Kettle, Underworld Son had come back to life every single time.

The last time they had met was at the Great Emperor Pass. During that time, Underworld Son had brought Lin Xun a lot of trouble using his status as a direct descendent of Dark Blood Underworld Emperor.[1]

Despite their history, Lin Xun completely hadn't expected to see the other party in the ninth level of Dark Hidden Purgatory after so many years!

This was too surreal an occurrence.

After all, the entrance to this Dark Hidden Purgatory had always been under the control of Copper Sparrow House. Outsiders and ordinary people would never have the chance to go in.

So, how did Underworld Son get in?

One question after another surfaced in Lin Xun's mind.

However, he immediately relaxed when he judged from Underworld Son's aura that the latter had yet to be certified as an Emperor, meaning he wouldn't be a serious threat.

However, it made Lin Xun wonder even more how this Treasure Delivery Boy, who he hadn't seen in a long time, had snuck into the lightning forbidden zone and suppressed the Sacred Kunwu Tree.

"Who?" The blood mosquito, in the middle of drawing power from the Sacred Kunwu Tree, quickly sensed something. It abruptly turned its head around and spotted Lin Xun in the distance.

Its red, lantern-like eyes froze, seemingly incredulous. Only after a long time did it shriek, "Lin...Xun?"

"Long time no see, Treasure Delivery Boy." Lin Xun waved his hand with a bright smile.

Recalling the past events, he couldn't help but sigh inwardly. *Is there really a fate destined by Heaven? Or is this just a common thing between enemies?*

"It's really you, bastard!" The blood mosquito's figure flashed and turned into a devilishly handsome man in black attire. From the deepest part of his heart, past hatred surged out like a tsunami.

He suddenly faced the sky and laughed, "Hahaha, good old Heaven has eyes! I've finally found you! Lin Xun, oh, Lin Xun, do you know how much I missed you all these years?"

His voice was filled with cruel, cold, and almost insane hatred.

Lin Xun was the first opponent who had utterly embarrassed him. On top of that, the other party had repeatedly robbed his treasures!

Whenever Underworld Son had recalled those things, the rage and resentment in his heart spiraled out of control. Even so, it was still a surprise for him to run into the enemy here on this ground.

It was truly coincidental!

At this moment, Underworld Son couldn't help but have the same thought as Lin Xun. *Is it sentenced by destiny that Lin Xun will die at my hands today?*

Meanwhile, the Old Bronze Tree was stupefied. How could it not tell from the air between Lin Xun and Underworld Son that they were an old pair of enemies with a long history of grudges?

This...is probably what they call 'destiny will make enemies meet,' right?

1. See Chapter 1639 for the last time he appeared 📖

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2138: Origin Spirit Gourd

On the tumbling surface of the lightning pool, the Spirit Refining Kettle carried Underworld Son as it floated like a small boat.

"You missed me?" Lin Xun made an odd expression before revealing a smile. "Don't tell me you got some treasures that you'd like to give me again?"

Underworld Son was instantly reminded of certain unbearable, tragic memories. The veins on his forehead bulged up.

He gritted his teeth. "To think your mouth is still so tough when death's knocking at your door. You really are still as unbridled as ever."

Boom!

His palm struck out. A powerful light swirled and coalesced into a gigantic palm print. Like a sky-blotting divine mountain, the palm crashed down on Lin Xun.

Lin Xun stood unmoving, but the radiant palm print exploded into a rain of light.

"It's been so many years, but you keep disappointing me more and more," laughed Lin Xun. The disdain in his eyes and sarcasm in his tone caused Underworld Son's expression to flicker dimly.

Underworld Son suddenly asked, "You're also here for this Sacred Kunwu Tree?"

Lin Xun nodded. "That's right."

“Unfortunately, you came a step too late. I have already refined its origin root spirits.” Underworld Son took a deep breath to suppress the rage and killing intent in his heart, then continued with a frosty face, “And also unfortunately for you because you shall die here today!”

“You refined the tree? Then I'll just take it over again. As for me dying here... Heh, if I remember correctly, you've been screaming that every single time we've met.” Lin Xun smirked, “But in the end, isn't it you who's got beaten black and blue every time?”

“This time you will die, I swear!” declared Underworld Son as his face darkened. Every word coming from Lin Xun would trigger past memories to surface uncontrollably in his mind. They were like a knife stabbing at his heart, painful and loathsome.

Lin Xun's smile grew brighter and brighter. He pointed at the Spirit Refining Kettle beneath Underworld Son. “Don't forget that you were repeatedly lucky to survive thanks to this treasure. Without it, do you think you're worth...a fart?”

“Enough! I'll fulfill your death wish right this instant!” Underworld Son bristled with fury. His eyes became bloodshot as tyrannical killing intent surged around him. He was truly enraged. New hatred and old resentment in addition to all kinds of past shame rumbled like an erupting volcano in him.

Boom!

The lightning pool stirred up as Underworld Son glided over on the Spirit Refining Kettle. With a lift of his hand, a ten-foot-long silver halberd appeared, diffusing endless rolling light when he waved it.

The light was as white and piercing as snow and resembled a silver waterfall. It cascaded down from heaven and illuminated the whole sky.

Lin Xun's first thought was: All the treasures in the Treasure Delivery Boy's possession are rare stuff!

Meanwhile, he had already waved his palm with a grabbing gesture, as if grasping the sun and the moon.

Kaboom!

An earth-shattering roar filled the space. The silver halberd was blocked, buzzing and bursting with a brilliant light.

Underworld Son's blood and qi churned. His eyes flashed with surprise.

However, there was no delay in his movements. With a rustle, a mysterious, celestial map emerged from him.

When the map rotated, it was like a galaxy was circulating within it. Countless stars flowed out in waves of starlight and turned into a whirlpool that attempted to envelope Lin Xun.

This was the Star Map of All!

A powerful devouring and crushing power that should come from a black hole caused the region to distort and crumble. It was a horrifying force capable of exterminating all things.

The Old Bronze Tree was an Emperor fiend spirit, but it was creeped out when it saw this. This is a peerless primeval relic!

In the blink of an eye, Lin Xun was subjected to an immense force of confinement and suppression. He was like a grain caught in a mill and could be ground at any moment.

However, he ran his energy and broke free of the confinement with a flick of his sleeve.

Then, he extended his arm and abruptly grabbed at the Star Map of All that was enveloping him.

This treasure was even more divine than the silver halberd just now. Its quality and appearance were also extraordinary, causing even Lin Xun to be tempted.

“You’re at death’s door, yet you’re still thinking about robbing treasures?” snorted Underworld Son in utter anger. To think that Lin Xun still treated him as a Treasure Delivery Boy at a time like this.

Simply maddening!

Divine radiance surged around him, forming a brilliant, wheel-like halo that tightly protected him.

Boom!

The sky crumbled and the earth cracked as Underworld Son urged the silver halberd and the Star Map of All to attack, all the while conjuring another treasure – a green jade gourd permeated with chaos qi.

From the gourd’s mouth, a patchwork of splendid light spilled out and expanded until it became a world-covering ocean of spirits.

At this moment, not only Lin Xun, but the Old Bronze Tree also gasped with a shocked expression. This kind of sight was just too impactful.

Thousands and thousands of spirits covered every inch of space, blotting out the sky.

There were golden sparrows, their wings rippling the void as they cried up at the sky. There were ferocious birds with scarlet eyes as big as lakes, who resembled dark clouds, casting large shadows on the ground.

There were boas who looked like dragon pythons, coiling and dancing in the air, so boundlessly large that they seemed like they would swallow the sun and moon whole.

There were mountainous blue elephants, incomparably fierce as their roars split the void.

There were terrifying golden peng birds^[1] whose wings resembled clouds hanging from the sky, rocking upwards as they strived to shoot down the stars!

Vaguely, it was as though the world had been rewound to the beginning of the primeval era when all spirits had shown up to conquer the heavens.

Those figures densely packed up the space, and each one was so massive that they seemed to cover the earth and obscure the vast starry sky. On top of that, all were the strongest of creatures.

How miraculous the green gourd was, for a burst of haze coming out from its mouth could turn into thousands of spirits.

A great treasure! An absolutely divine treasure!

The same thought coincidentally popped up in the minds of Lin Xun and the Old Bronze Tree. Unless one was a fool, how could they not see how amazing that gourd was?

Rumble!

Heaven and earth shook as all the spirits charged toward Lin Xun in unison like gods went out traveling in a big group.

“Lin Xun, what do you have to fight me now?!” A chilling, cruel gleam flashed across Underworld Son’s eyes.

This was the Origin Spirit Gourd that contained pure primordial chaos qi. One breath of it could transform into countless spirits. In the primeval era, this treasure was ranked sixty-third among all Emperor weapons in all heavens. In the hands of an Emperor Ancestor, this gourd could break apart a whole galaxy and crush a big plane!

It could be said that Underworld Son had infinite confidence in this treasure.

The region was in turmoil. Lin Xun's figure was quickly submerged among the monstrous spirits who came at him with boundless ferocious might.

The Old Bronze Tree's guts cracked as a feeling of desolate and sorrow filled its heart. Are all the young people nowadays this fierce?

Lin Xun, with heaven-defying strength, could cross the insurmountable rift to kill Emperors.

This Underworld Son fellow, who hadn't yet become an Emperor, was already powerful enough to make Emperors feel despair with his heaven-defying Emperor-grade treasures...

This was simply infuriating!

“Old fogey, since you're together with Lin Xun, you're definitely nothing good! Die!” Underworld Son suddenly turned toward the Old Bronze Tree with a seething murderous aura. He waved his sleeve as he spoke, and a magnificent group of flying swords whistled out.

There were thirty-six of them, all four inches long and two fingers wide, translucent and crystalline, with surfaces branded with Emperor dao runes. It was clearly a set of Emperor-grade flying swords!

The Old Bronze Tree quivered in shock, then immediately fled in strides while cursing inwardly. It's 'love me, love my dog' for other people, and it's the other way around for this brat!

But...that set of flying swords is really extraordinary...

To have this kind of thought in such a perilous moment, the Old Bronze Tree was ashamed, but it was hard to stop the envy and jealousy that were seeping out.

It couldn't be helped. Who made those treasures too tempting?

Old Bronze Tree swore that if any other Emperor expert was here, they would definitely share the same thought, and they would definitely be eager to eat Underworld Son in small bites to see just how many treasures could be scavenged from him.

Pew pew pew!

The flying swords shuttled into an offensive formation with undulating Emperor might. It took them only a split second to trim off numerous branches from the Old Bronze Tree's dense umbrella. The latter wailed in pain, frightened out of its wits.

It was an Emperor fiend spirit! But it was utterly defenseless under the attacks of these Emperor-grade swords.

“Don't run, old fogey!” sneered Underworld Son.

Watching the Old Bronze Tree scurrying around, a wave of satisfaction filled his heart as he finally had the chance to vent the long accumulated resentment in him. Only one word could describe this feeling: Refreshing!

Just as the Old Bronze Tree was close to being unable to hold on, Lin Xun's voice suddenly echoed, "These treasures are not half bad."

It was like a diner praising the chef's skill from the bottom of his heart, full of enthusiasm. It was also like a treasure connoisseur praising the treasures he saw without mincing words.

However, the implication in it made Underworld Son's heart thump.

No, wait!

Before he could react, a pagoda appeared across the field of conquering spirits. With a momentum that could suppress the eons, the pagoda shot toward the Origin Spirit Gourd in the void.

Dao Endless Pagoda!

At the same time, a golden rope whipped out like a bolt of lightning, wrapping itself around the Star Map of All.

Treasure Bind Golden Rope!

That wasn't all. Lin Xun also rushed out, smashing the spirit shadows in his wake to pieces as he grabbed toward the silver halberd in Underworld Son's hand.

The series of events played out smoothly in one go, simultaneously aiming at all the three treasures that Underworld Son had summoned!

It even caught Underworld Son off guard. He roared, "Bastard Lin, your greed is f*cking insatiable!"

Insatiable?

This was an ingenious way to word it.

It was as if he was scolding Lin Xun: Wanting to rob one treasure is already bad enough, but you want all three at once? Aren't you afraid of eating too much and exploding to death?

Boom! Boom!

Bursts of explosions stirred the lightning forbidden zone. Terrifying treasure lights bloomed, staging a scene of cataclysm.

The Star Map of All was the first to fall from the void. Entangled by the Treasure Bind Golden Rope, it was like a prey being wrapped by a huge python.

Immediately following, a deafening noise echoed as Lin Xun yanked the silver halberd out of Underworld Son's hands.

Underworld Son was shaken to the point that his blood tumbled all over. He coughed out a mouthful of blood, but he couldn't care less. Using all his might, he commanded the Origin Spirit Gourd to resist the Dao Endless Pagoda.

This treasure was too precious. It was something he had only managed to collect a while ago after going to great lengths. The loss would be beyond compare if it got taken away!

"Get away! Break free!" he shrieked, his eyes bloodshot. His aura spread like a tsunami as he mobilized every bit of strength in him.

However, Underworld Son gradually fell into despair. The supreme treasure gourd was being tightly dominated. No matter how much he struggled, it was all to no avail...

At this moment, his heart was bleeding. It's not supposed to be like this!

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2139: Supreme Fiend in the Eighteenth Level Breaks Loose

Bang!

In an earth-shattering collision, the Origin Spirit Gourd trembled violently as it got directly suppressed and then sucked into the Dao Endless Pagoda.

Underworld Son's face completely clouded over watching this.

Just a second ago, he had felt unprecedentedly triumphant.

Now, at the moment, he was unprecedentedly upset.

His expression was unsightly. His seven orifices smoldered and he trembled all over with utter fury. In the end, he couldn't help but cough out another mouthful of blood.

His Xuanshang True Halberd, his Star Map of All, his Origin Spirit Gourd...

They had been robbed from him!

All of them!

AGHHH!

Underworld Son couldn't help but recall many tragic scenes from his past. His heart quivered even more, and his resentment hit a point where he tightly gritted his teeth.

"Lin Xun..." He abruptly raised his head and stared dead at Lin Xun with bloodshot eyes, opening his mouth to say something.

However, he then saw Lin Xun vanish on the spot as the latter teleported toward the Old Bronze Tree in the distance.

Underworld Son was dumbfounded for a good moment before he realized what Lin Xun was trying to do.

This bastard... He...he wants to take this opportunity to rob my Thirty-Six Swords of Absolute Inundation too!

Poof!

Underworld Son only felt an impact to his chest, and he finally spewed out the lump of blood that had been clogged in his throat.

You damn bully!

However, when he made an effort to control the flying swords to fight back, Lin Xun commanded the Dao Lifeless Seal to perform a flurry of bombardment. Consequently, the thirty-six Emperor-grade swords fell from the air like fish being stunned mid-leap and were collected into his pocket.

Meanwhile, Underworld Son suffered from the backlash. His whole body shivered and his face paled.

"Are you okay?" Lin Xun asked the Old Bronze Tree.

The Old Bronze Tree looked relieved like it had just survived a calamity. "These treasures are really powerful. It's a good thing that you got them, or else my old trunk would surely have been chopped up... Anyway, congratulations, they are really good treasures..."

Towards the end, its tone carried a hint of insuppressible envy and desire.

Lin Xun put away the set of flying swords, and then turned to look at Underworld Son with a smile. “All thanks to our Treasure Delivery Boy. Without him, how could you and I get to see such marvelous treasures?”

Old Bronze Tree nodded repeatedly.

Treasure Delivery Boy? An apt nickname indeed!

Hearing their conversation, Underworld Son felt a rush of blood straight to his head, and he couldn't help but want to vomit blood again.

He hastily took a deep breath to press down his manic hatred. Through his clenched jaws, heavy words came out one by one, "Bastard Lin! You are dead. No one in existence can save you this time!"

His long hair danced wildly. His eyes looked close to bursting out of their sockets. His voice shook the region.

Boom!

At his feet, the Spirit Refining Kettle glowed, generating a bizarre and obscure fluctuation. Faintly in the air, various Law Powers materialized and draped around Underworld Son.

Lin Xun's pupils constricted. He stormed forward and urged the Dao Lifeless Seal to attack.

What ensued was an unexpected scene. The Dao Lifeless Seal, a powerful Kunlun's Emperor weapon, was repelled by the Law Powers released from the kettle before it could even get close!

Buzz!

The seal stumbled and almost spun out of control, causing Lin Xun's qi and blood to churn as well.

“This is his strongest treasure!” shrieked the Old Bronze Tree.

Lin Xun barked, “Yeah, no shit.”

The Spirit Refining Kettle, whose origin was utterly mysterious, had saved Underworld Son's life every time Lin Xun had thought that he had killed the other party. Incredibly miraculous and inconceivable was not enough to describe it.

It was no exaggeration to say that a humanoid, moving treasure trove like Underworld Son would have been killed countless times over if it wasn't for this kettle.

Lin Xun's expression gradually became grave.

In the distance, Underworld Son was obviously activating a secret art because the Spirit Refining Kettle looked like it was awakening from ages of silence. The aura spreading from it was as mystifying as the law of the almighty dao, boundlessly terrifying.

Lin Xun attacked again without hesitation, but no matter what kind of treasures and techniques he resorted to, he was unable to even rattle the power coming from the Spirit Refining Kettle.

“Bastard Lin, I thought you were very strong? Come on, come and kill me!” Underworld Son looked frosty, while his eyes burned with raging hatred.

The aura of his kettle grew thicker, as if it was communicating something.

“Fellow Daoist, what do we do?” Fear struck the Old Bronze Tree’s heart as it sensed something ominous, as if a heavenly disaster would befall the next moment.

Lin Xun frowned and didn’t say a word.

Underworld Son was nothing to fear, but the uncanny Spirit Refining Kettle was another story since Lin Xun also smelled a very dangerous threat from it.

“Hahahaha, you two idiots! Have you never considered it at all? This hell hole that can make even Emperors suffer, so how did I...get here?” Underworld Son laughed up at the sky. There was something hair-raising about that laugh.

This was indeed what Lin Xun was wondering. The entrance to Dark Hidden Purgatory had always been under guard of Copper Sparrow House. How could they possibly let a scoundrel like Underworld Son in?

Moreover, he was not yet an Emperor and thus had limited battle power. If it wasn’t for the Spirit Refining Kettle, then the sixth floor would already be difficult for him, let alone the ninth floor!

“It's only normal that you can't figure it out. There are many things in this world you don't know about!” Underworld Son's eyes carried a grim look. He had regained his composure, and he even exuded a sense of superiority when facing Lin Xun.

“I know that you're trying to stall for time, otherwise, knowing the enmity you have for me, you would have killed me the second you got the chance instead of spouting so much nonsense,” said Lin Xun calmly. “Old Bronze Tree, let's go. We have captured a lot of great treasures with this trip anyway, so it's not a loss.”

With that, he turned around and left.

The Old Bronze Tree hurriedly followed.

In a situation he couldn't see through, Lin Xun planned to avoid it for the time being. Underworld Son was not enough to worry about, but that Spirit Refining Kettle was too bizarre.

Underworld Son immediately sneered, "Want to leave? It's already too late!"

As soon as those words were said, KABOOM!

The entire ninth level of Dark Hidden Purgatory quaked. It was as if there was a terrifying existence underneath these grounds that was about to break loose.

In fact, the tremor was running through all eighteen levels of Dark Hidden Purgatory at the same time. A chilling-cold will, powerful like a deity who was entrenched in the deepest part of this purgatory, seemed to have awakened and was rocketing up from the lowest level to the seventeenth, sixteenth, fifteenth floor....

It triggered great earthquakes in every floor, jolting up numerous fiend spirits along the way who then shivered in panic.

During this, Big Yellow and the drunkard outside Dark Hidden Purgatory revealed shocked expressions in unison. They exchanged glances, both realizing that something unexpected and shocking was occurring.

"It's the fellow imprisoned in the eighteenth level!"

Big Yellow had already vanished by the time the exclamation left the drunkard's mouth. It had rushed into Dark Hidden Purgatory.

"Ol' Dog acts like it's in heat every time an opportunity for a fight is present..." muttered the drunkard before he also rushed in after Big Yellow.

The upper nine floors of Dark Hidden Purgatory couldn't accommodate existences of their cultivation levels, but it was no problem for the lower nine floors.

"The eighteenth floor... Could it be that person?" Astonishment flashed in Qing Ying's clear eyes. She had stayed behind.

In the ancient records, the eighteenth level of Dark Hidden Purgatory was the prison of solely one will force that had once belonged to a mighty primeval expert!

It was also the most terrifying existence in Dark Hidden Purgatory. Since the end of the primeval era Calamity of Ruin to the present day, the eighteenth floor was simply a taboo area that barely anyone dared to set foot into.

According to what Qing Ying knew, only Array Emperor Lu and the Lord of Copper Sparrow House had entered that area during these countless eons.

When Array Emperor Lu had returned from that place, he had said, “It’s one who is, admirably, obsessed with the Dao.”

The Lord of Copper Sparrow House, on the other hand, had not made a single comment after his return. He had only passed down an order that no one was allowed to take a step near the eighteenth floor!

“With Young Master Lin's current strength, as capable of killing Emperors as he is, the ninth floor is already the deepest he can go. No matter what, there is no chance he can offend that existence in the eighteenth floor...”

Qing Ying was alarmed, for her guess was that something unexpected had happened in the ninth floor and started this!

.....

Inside Dark Hidden Purgatory.

An illusory figure in the fourteenth floor took one step forward and entered the thirteenth floor with ease. It was like walking up the floors was walking on flat ground for him.

Contrary to his manner, countless powerful beings trembled in terror wherever he passed.

The figure was dressed in plain clothes, had snow-white hair that fluttered after him, and looked sickly thin. His appearance was blurry, looking unreal and disoriented.

The twelfth floor.

The eleventh floor.

The scenery around him changed with every step he took. His demeanor was calm, but his speed was astounding, fearless of the pressure and restraints of the Law Power permeating Dark Hidden Purgatory!

After arriving at the tenth floor, the plain-clothed figure was about to take the next step when he suddenly stopped.

Right at that moment, a big yellow dog suddenly swept out from nothingness and blocked his path.

“It's really you, Zhukong. Sure enough, only you can cause such a big commotion. Back then, my master showed you mercy and let you live out of respect for your bravery and

spirit, so why are you breaking the rules now?" Big Yellow looked full of vigilance. Its ever-arrogant attitude was gone, replaced by a kind of gravity.

"Breaking the rules? No, I just want to rescue the descendant of an old acquaintance. You better get out of the way, or I won't be polite," said the plain-clothed man. His voice resounded like a sword and was devoid of any emotions.

His frame was frail, but when he spoke, he resembled a supreme deity who emanated an aura that was not to be questioned or contradicted.

If it was any other Emperor, they would have been frightened into dropping on their knees.

Big Yellow, however, was Big Yellow after all, who had chased and hunted Heavenly Buddha Master of the Three Ultimate Assassins to the point the latter had fled using all four limbs!

Inhaling deeply, the dog then bared its white fangs and coldly said, "Descendant of an old acquaintance? Dark Hidden Purgatory has always been under the control of our Copper Sparrow House, so tell me, Zhukong, why have I never heard of such a person entering this place?"

Misty light streamed along its fur as the dog's aura became fierce and domineering. It was an extremely intimidating look, as if a primeval ferocious beast had taken over its body.

"This Dark Hidden Purgatory was created by the first Calamity of Ruin before it was occupied by your master, the inner workings of which you don't understand. Also, you alone...can't stop me," said the plain-clothed man, already lifting his feet to leave.

"What if you count me in?" The void tumbled, and the drunkard emerged from it. His usually drowsy eyes were as bright as stars and as sharp as swords at this moment.

The drunkard stood next to Big Yellow, his clothes fluttering.

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2140: Plain-Clothed Man's Questions About Taixuan

The plain-clothed man stopped again and uttered, "Sorry then."

Immediately following that was the sound of a sword being drawn.

The plain-clothed man had probed his palm into the void and made a pulling gesture.

This tenth level of Dark Hidden Purgatory was suddenly infused with a deadly sword aura. It scattered the clouds in all directions and threw the atmosphere into disarray.

The drunkard and Big Yellow instantly knew that the situation had become critical, looking as if they were facing their greatest enemy.

“Rise!” The drunkard man's sleeve fluttered, and a bizarre flying sword as pale as the moon appeared between his brows and illuminated the vast terrains.

“Doh!” shouted Big Yellow. A gorgeous violet-gold bell emerged, shining with billions of divine lights. From it, chants of gods could faintly be heard.

Right at this moment, an illusory sword intent coalesced in the hand of the plainly dressed man.

His clothes fluttered behind him as he stood in the middle of a waterfall of sword intent. He resembled a dazzling sun whose might was that of a deity.

The drunkard and Big Yellow shared a glance before striking out together without any hesitation.

“Execute!” With an indifferent expression, the plain-clothed man casually chopped out the sword intent in his grasp.

From that moment, the entire tenth floor of Dark Hidden Purgatory sank into turmoil.

.....

In the ninth level.

When the plain-clothed man's terrifying aura had awakened and rushed up from the eighteenth floor, Lin Xun had also sensed a fatal threat.

He had had a hint of hesitation before about leaving, but that had disappeared as he was using everything he had to teleport away with the Old Bronze Tree.

“It's useless, this lightning forbidden zone has been enclosed by the power of my Spirit Refining Kettle. Why do you think the Sacred Kunwu Tree didn't try to flee before?” rang Underworld Son's voice with contempt and frost.

Indeed, Lin Xun noticed right away that the lightning forbidden zone was not only covered with horrendous Kunwu Lightning Fire but also a new, obscure energy that formed a large net.

Lin Xun was about to try breaking through it when he suddenly sensed a violent tremor from the net of obscure energy. It was showing signs of collapsing.

It gave him a new idea, and he quickly turned around to see Underworld Son's conceited expression flash imperceptibly with a hint of dismay.

Only a flicker, but Lin Xun had keenly captured it.

He immediately stopped moving.

"Fellow Daoist, we're not running?" The Old Bronze Tree looked bewildered and confused, not sure what Lin Xun wanted to do.

"There's no need to. Is that right, Treasure Delivery Boy?" Lin Xun smiled as he gazed deeply at the distant Underworld Son.

"Bastard Lin, I dare you call me that one more time!" bellowed an exasperated Underworld Son with a clouded expression.

"Treasure Delivery Boy," repeated Lin Xun.

Underworld Son was speechless.

The veins on his forehead popped up violently, and he was so angry that his lungs almost exploded. Despite this, it was imperative that he must hold down his rage and killing intent.

In the end, a sentence came out from his mouth with difficulty, "You will definitely die!"

Facing this, Lin Xun's smile widened and became more relaxed. "Your Spirit Refining Kettle is in trouble, isn't it? How about giving it to me so I can take a look at it for you?"

The Old Bronze Tree finally understood. It chuckled, "Heheh, I thought he was using some formidable technique, but it turns out to be a silvery spear with a tip made out of wax. Looks good but is useless."

Lin Xun was stunned. *Why is this old guy's laugh so despicable? Is this still the same ferocious Emperor fiend spirit I know?*

Underworld Son took a deep breath and said coldly, "My kettle is in trouble, you say? What makes you so sure this isn't just a smokescreen to make you let your guard down?"

In fact, he had been secretly making desperate efforts to catalyze the Spirit Refining Kettle's power through a secret art, but the response from that 'senior' had been sporadic and fragmented, making him anxious.

“A smokescreen? Then I really need to take a closer look.” While saying this, Lin Xun had already approached the other party. His eyes were deep and cold like abysses.

Underworld Son instantly panicked inside, but he maintained a tough attitude, “DIE!”

Kaboom!

He flipped his palm, and a fan so red it looked like it was refined from lava appeared. With a fierce wave, a boundless rain of divine flames poured out, blotting the sky as it swept toward Lin Xun.

Nanli Sacred Fan of Fire!

Once again, it was an Emperor-grade weapon with marvelous properties and appearance. Although it couldn’t compare to the Origin Spirit Gourd, it was still a league above ordinary Emperor-grade treasures.

Lin Xun couldn’t stop a smile from spreading on his lips as he summoned the Treasure Bind Golden Rope. With a whoosh, the rope pierced through the sky full of flames, aiming for the fan in Underworld Son’s hand.

Normally, Underworld Son would have been able to avoid this strike, but the current situation was that his whole strength and mind were focused on urging the Spirit Refining Kettle. As a result, the Treasure Bind Golden Rope directly swept the Nanli Sacred Fan of Fire out of his grasp.

The feeling of watching his treasure zoom past his vision and fall into the hands of his most hated enemy made Underworld Son want to go crazy.

“Why didn’t you evade? Perhaps something has happened to the Spirit Refining Kettle, so you no longer have the mind to care?” asked Lin Xun as he came closer.

Whoosh whoosh whoosh!

Underworld Son waved his arm. From his sleeve, three dao seals, engraved with the words ‘heaven,’ ‘earth,’ and ‘man’ respectively, whistled out in a zigzag pattern. As they did, they actually created a grand scene of dividing up the sky and earth in a world where living beings started to develop.

This was clearly another set of Emperor-grade weapons!

The Old Bronze Tree’s eyes turned yellow with greed, and its breathing became labored. *Is this kid carrying with him a huge treasure trove or something? How can he have so many Emperor-grade armaments?*

It was impossible to not get jealous and then refuse to admit it!

The Old Bronze Tree had seen Lin Xun use many Emperor-grade treasures during their journey together, but the amount was far less than what Underworld Son had taken out. It was simply endless, like a constant stream of pleasant surprises.

The Old Bronze Tree dared to say that if this kid was targeted by Emperor bigwigs, then he would definitely die without a corpse because he would have been eaten alive!

Lin Xun held nothing back as he summoned the Dao Endless Pagoda to counter. After a burst of collisions and explosions, the three dao seals followed their predecessors' footsteps and entered his pocket.

"Do you have more? Continue." Lin Xun laughed. He was getting addicted to the thrill of seizing treasures.

Of course, only the opulent Underworld Son was capable of giving him this kind of pleasure and no one else.

Watching Lin Xun coming closer and closer, Underworld Son completely panicked to the point he couldn't care about the financial pain. He hissed, "Senior, Senior, save me!"

His entire body glowed and he desperately urged the Spirit Refining Kettle.

Lin Xun narrowed his eyes. *Senior?*

Does he mean the terrifying aura who was fast approaching but had suddenly disappeared just now?

While pondering, Lin Xun didn't slow down. His palm struck out through the air.

Boom!

A palm print like a sky bridge was manifested, diffusing all sorts of Law Powers. The blinding radiance easily blasted away Underworld Son, who groaned in pain.

Lin Xun's eyes lit up. *Something's definitely gone south with that kettle!*

This meant that Underworld Son who had yet to become an Emperor was no longer a threat to him.

"Don't you come here—!" shouted Underworld Son angrily. He looked panicked.

It gave the Old Bronze Tree an urge to rush up and pillage this humanoid treasure trove.

Boom!

Lin Xun deployed another powerful palm strike that sent Underworld Son flying again. The latter's face became red and swollen, his teeth fell off, and blood flowed from his lips.

"Lin Xun, you will die, definitely!" He impelled the Spirit Refining Kettle like crazy, as if grasping for the last straw to save his life.

Lin Xun couldn't help but feel a little disappointed. Apparently, Underworld Son had run out of suitable Emperor-grade weapons, otherwise, he wouldn't be looking this powerless.

"Give me the Spirit Refining Kettle," Lin Xun said as he strode forward and kicked Underworld Son to the ground.

When he proceeded to reach for the Spirit Refining Kettle, however, there was a terrifying spatial fluctuation. From it, a big yellow dog abruptly leapt out, its mouth grabbing Lin Xun by the thigh, and they vanished in place.

Boom!

Almost at the same time, a terrifying sword intent swept through at the place where Lin Xun had originally stood. It shattered the air to pieces, creating a long and narrow crack.

Lin Xun broke out into a cold sweat when he saw that.

If it wasn't for Big Yellow coming in time, the sword intent might have reaped his life!

"Kid, you cannot take that Spirit Refining Kettle, the karma tangling it is too great." Big Yellow's expression was full of gravity instead of the usual arrogance.

Only then did Lin Xun notice the sword cuts and bloodstains all over Big Yellow. Its aura was ferocious and carried a pungent smell of blood.

Big Yellow, a powerful expert under his Second Senior Brother, had actually been injured!

"Big Yellow is correct." The drunkard also appeared. His face was pale and his bright, sword-like eyes were similarly filled with gravity.

Previously, in the tenth level of Dark Hidden Purgatory, he and Big Yellow had joined forces only to be able to fight the plain-clothed man to a standstill.

In that moment just now, the latter had suddenly gone mad, bursting with power and knocking them away all of a sudden to go to the ninth floor.

If it wasn't for Big Yellow's timely arrival, then a great disaster would have befallen Lin Xun while he tried to snatch the Spirit Refining Kettle!

“Senior—!” the bruised and disheveled Underworld Son let out a cry that shook the sky, so excited and emotional that he was incoherent.

The next second, an illusory figure in plain clothes appeared and stood in front of him. His figure was thin and frail, but he emitted a blazing aura resembling that of a great sun.

In his hand was an illusory sword intent, while his entity dispersed a stern, murderous energy.

When Lin Xun saw this plain-clothed man, his pupils shrank. He only felt a stabbing pain to his mind and soul, which made his blood run cold in terror!

As for the Old Bronze Tree, it had long been paralyzed to the ground, shivering and scared out of its wits.

Whether it was Big Yellow, the drunkard, or the plain-clothed man, the might emanating from them was so terrifying that the old tree was suffocated.

The plain-clothed man glanced at Underworld Son, then at Lin Xun in the distance, and suddenly let out a long sigh, seemingly somewhat dispirited.

“You and him are both supreme quasi-Emperors, but the difference between your battle prowess is worlds apart. Do you know why?”

His voice was like a sword, transmitting supreme majesty.

He continued, “Because you only have treasures in your mind, and all of them were only gained in exchange for an immense amount of your own luck! How can this be the right way to seek the Great Dao?”

His remark got the approval of Lin Xun. Without the Spirit Refining Kettle, Underworld Son's strength was simply terrible.

Meanwhile, Underworld Son was sweating profusely. His face was as white as a sheet, his lips quivering as if he wanted to say something.

However, a clang interrupted him as the plain-clothed man put away his domineeringly sharp sword intent.

Then, the man gazed at Lin Xun and suddenly asked, “What’s your relationship with Taixuan?”

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2141: Second Senior Brother Comes on Stage

The appearance of the drunkard, Big Yellow, and the man in plain clothes caused the lightning forbidden zone to fall into an oppressive atmosphere.

No one could have expected that the plain-clothed man would suddenly ask an unrelated question at a time like this. It just seemed very abrupt.

My relationship with Taixuan?

Lin Xun was stunned. Having a rough guess, he replied, "I once had the honor of receiving Elder Taixuan's teachings."

"No wonder." The plain-clothed man's voice was calm like a lake that never rippled, making it impossible to figure out what was going on inside his mind. As a result, he gave off an unfathomable feeling.

"Senior..." Underworld Son was anxious. Having been violently beaten into utter humiliation, there was nothing but hatred and resentment in his belly. He desperately wanted the plain-clothed man to kill Lin Xun for him.

The plain-clothed man didn't let him finish. "If I go all out, I will be able to kill him and take your revenge for you, but I can't guarantee that you'll still be able to walk out of here alive after that.

"On the contrary, if you let this go and I risk my life to bring you away, they won't be able to stop me.

"Now, the decision is yours to make."

His speech was frank and fearless.

Underworld Son's expression was dark as it kept changing. He wished nothing more than to kill Lin Xun with a thousand cuts, but he didn't want to put his own life on the line to do it.

However, he was also unwilling to leave like this!

"Fellow Daoist, I don't think the current situation is up to you," said the drunkard, his eyes sharp and bright.

“If he puts up a desperate fight, it's actually possible,” said Big Yellow quietly. “But if you and I do the same and fight without a care, then it would be a different story again.”

“Yeah, fair enough.” The drunkard nodded.

The atmosphere between heaven and earth grew increasingly more oppressive to the point it was difficult to breathe, as if an unpredictable calamity could erupt at any moment.

Right at this juncture, Lin Xun took a deep breath and said with a smile, “Seniors, let him go. I haven’t suffered any losses anyway.”

There was no way he could just let the drunkard and Big Yellow risk their lives for him.

Meanwhile, Underworld Son’s life had long become irrelevant to him. What was there to bother about an enemy who would never grow to be his match?

Lin Xun’s remark once again ignited Underworld Son’s rage. *What do you mean you just haven’t suffered any losses? You clearly had all the advantages and took everything, okay?!*

Xuanshang True Halberd, Origin Spirit Gourd, Star Map of All, Nanli Sacred Fan of Fire, Three Talents True Seal, Thirty-Six Swords of Absolute Inundation...

Which of them isn’t the most precious, most elite among Emperor weapons?

But now...they were all but robbed from me by you, Bastard Lin!

Thinking of this, Underworld Son’s vision went black, and he was so furious that his chest wanted to explode.

Those treasures had taken him years of painstaking efforts to collect, and he had intended to rely on them to take the world by storm once he became an Emperor!

“If you're truly unwilling, then let’s bet our lives on it,” sighed the plain-clothed man softly. The way he treated Underworld Son was that of indulgence, even going so far as to risk his life for him. This protective attitude in itself was proof that the connection between them was extraordinary.

“I...” Underworld Son was so torn that his face was all scrunched up and his heart tumbled with emotions.

He really, really wanted to kill Lin Xun right now, but... He cared more about his own life!

“I...” He stammered in hesitation for what felt like half a day, but he just couldn't form a complete sentence.

Seeing him like that, the drunkard and Big Yellow rolled their eyes with contempt, but they had to admit that Underworld Son had the capital to make anyone under heavens green with envy.

His heritage was rich, and he carried countless fortunes and treasures. Even in the case when he encountered dangers, there would be supreme experts, such as the plainly dressed man, who would protect him. Even if such a lucky fellow was only a useless loser, people could...still only envy him!

“With such a mindset, when will you be able to stand on your own? His Highness Underworld Emperor had spoiled you too much,” the plain-clothed man let out another sigh.

If he had only seen Underworld Son here, then the latter’s aptitude and talent could still be considered noteworthy, but standing in the same space as Lin Xun, he suddenly looked unbearable.

The plain-clothed man had traveled many worlds in his life and seen his fair share of geniuses and brave experts, but Lin Xun was the first junior that he could not see through.

Underworld Son just seemed increasingly mediocre the more one compared him to Lin Xun.

Meanwhile, Underworld Son seemed to have calmed down. He started speaking seriously, “Senior, my father once said that this is my nature and there is no need for me to change. I cling to fortunes and treasures, and that is the dao I follow, just like how the sword dao is the one you seek, Senior. Our paths are just different tunes played with equal skill.

“I was born as the son of Underworld Emperor, so it is only natural for me to be surrounded by supreme luck and fortunes. My father left them for me, and it’s impossible for my path to be separate from all of this.

“It’s not me sitting idle and enjoying the fruits of others' labor, but I’m just walking a grand avenue my father prepared for me. Are you telling me...that this is a wrong thing to do?

“Must the son of Underworld Emperor give up on all external objects and shelters to cultivate on his own? If I really did that, then wouldn't I waste my cultivation time on things that aren’t important? That would be too foolish!”

Saying that, a kind of determination became alight on Underworld Son's face. “I believe the way I am now is also what my father would like to see.”

The crowd was stunned as they listened.

Was this a crooked excuse?

It didn't seem so.

It could only be said that the dao that Underworld Son adhered to was too unconventional. He really had fully awakened to the realization of his 'living off one's father, making the best use of what one has' nature.

Even Lin Xun couldn't help but think highly of such an attitude. *This guy's dao actually revolves around opportunistic fortunes and external treasures, truly unique.*

The more Underworld Son spoke, the more confident and proud he became, "What's more, my mindset can never be troubled and led astray by external objects, for I have seen far too many great fortunes and heavenly beauties, so I know what's truly worth it.

"Only after tasting all the wines in the world can one know which one is the finest.

"With such experienced eyes, what treasures and fortunes can still affect my dao heart?

"Going through a great deal of ups and downs, my dao heart remains the same."

Toward the end of his speech, Underworld Son exuded a dictating and domineering aura.

"Then how about you give me this Spirit Refining Kettle?" said Lin Xun.

The sudden question caused Underworld Son's expression to freeze. The hatred that he almost had under control stirred up again and wanted to spin out of control.

Even at a time like this, the bastard's still thinking about my kettle!

"Delusional!" Underworld Son was livid. He then turned to the plain-clothed man.

"Senior, let's leave here."

He had finally made his decision. There was nothing in this world that was more important than his own life. Even if there was...then he still wouldn't trade his life for it!

"Do you two still wish to block my path?" asked the plain-clothed man calmly as he looked at the drunkard and Big Yellow.

"Why not?" Big Yellow's face was gloomy. "Coming and leaving as you please, Zhukong, do you really think that no one can stop you?"

"Then we'll decide with a fight," replied the plain-clothed man without missing a beat, a domineering attitude seeping out of his calmness.

"Fight? Are you sure?" Right at this moment, a peerlessly arrogant voice echoed around the ninth level of Dark Hidden Purgatory.

Only four simple words, but they made people think of a monarch overlooking the world and all living beings with pride.

At this instant, the whole region quieted down, the bolts in the lightning forbidden zone included. The atmosphere and airflow became silent, as if surrendering.

The next second, a figure as lofty as a mountain appeared in the field. He was clad in a black, wide-sleeved robe, and let his long hair casually hang. His face was angular with defined features, handsome to the point of impeccability.

His eyes were deep, calm, and indifferent. At their corners, there were faint marks of time.

No one knew how he had arrived here, but the moment he was present, he seemed to become the master of this world. His words were laws, and his hands mastered Creation.

The Old Bronze Tree, who had been paralyzed on the ground quivering, directly fainted.

The drunkard stepped forward and cupped his fist. “My Lord.”

His demeanor was respectful and submissive.

Big Yellow let out a thrilled, cheering growl, then circled around the black-robed man's legs constantly wagging its tail. From time to time, it even rubbed its head against his clothes. Not a trace of its usual arrogance could be seen, only an intimate, fawning, and meek posture.

Underworld Son shivered, his face paled as he almost fell to the ground. The feeling the black-robed man gave him brought him back to the time when he had only been a child facing his father who had been a long-standing Emperor expert, who had seemed so supreme and immeasurable!

This was an utter domination in the mind, spirit, and cultivation. It was an invisible, natural might, like the one lions and tigers posed to deers and rabbits!

Underworld Son was well aware he wasn't even a deer or a rabbit in this case. At best, he was an ant. The other party, too, was far beyond what lions and tigers could compare.

The plain-clothed man pressed his palm on Underworld Son, and only then was he able to keep the latter's mind from collapsing, bringing him back from the suffocating despair.

Looking at the black-robed man again, Underworld Son's eyes had taken on deep apprehension and fear. *Just who is this guy, how can he be so terrifying?*

Meanwhile, Lin Xun had guessed the identity of the other party, and he was secretly excited.

Before he had come to the Underworld, he had always been curious about what kind of person the man that Ruo Su addressed respectfully as ‘Second Senior Brother’ was.

Later, after arriving at the Underworld, he had gradually learned that his second senior brother was the Lord of Copper Sparrow House, a legendary giant who was proud to the bone and conceited to the point that he took no one seriously!

In the eyes of the world, he was the most arrogant person in existence, and unbeatable as one.

The weight of the Almighty Dao could not crush his pride. Being regarded as an enemy by the whole world could not mar his arrogance!

He was also the only Dark Giant leader who had refused to pay homage to Heavenly Emperor Shi!

This series of perceptions had planted in Lin Xun respect and admiration for his second senior brother. It was in the same way as how one beheld a high mountain with awe.

However, Lin Xun still had never thought that he would meet his second senior brother at the ninth level of Dark Hidden Purgatory in this kind of situation.

For a moment, he was dazed.

The black-robed man in front of him was completely different from his other Fangchun Mountain fellow disciples. He looked bland, but in every stance or move he made and every look in his eyes, there was an aura of pride!

It gave people the feeling of absolute confidence and power.

It gave the impression that the sun, the moon, and the stars would dim before him, the worlds would prostrate themselves at his feet, and even the changes of time would yield to his pride!

Such was Zhong Qiu, the second disciple of Fangchun Mountain!

A man whose whole life centered around the word ‘pride.’

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2142: Senior Brother Reveals a Shocking Secret

The plain-clothed man was silent for a good while before he said, "A fight is unnecessary now that you're here."

Lin Xun was inwardly shaken.

He had witnessed for himself the superb strength of the plain-clothed man. Even with both the drunkard and Big Yellow blocking his path, it still hadn't been enough to move his will in the slightest.

However, it took a complete turn with the appearance of Second Senior Brother.

A fight was unnecessary because he believed that he had no chance of winning anymore!

From this, one could only imagine how powerful Second Senior Brother was.

That was what startled Lin Xun.

"Since we're not going to fight, it's time we discuss resolving this matter," said Second Senior Brother indifferently. "One, I will honor our agreement from back then and not kill you.

"Two, since this man is a descendant of Dark Blood Underworld Emperor, I can let him live this time.

"Three, the premise of the first two is that my little senior brother agrees with them."

At the end of his speech, Zhong Qiu turned to Lin Xun. His expression was still full of arrogance, but his eyes had taken on a hint of gentleness.

He nodded at Lin Xun.

Lin Xun cupped his fists. "Nice to meet you, Second Senior Brother. I'm Lin Xun."

"Mhm," said Zhong Qiu who then redirected his gaze to the plain-clothed man. "Make your decision."

He was never one for nonsense.

After a moment of silence, the plain-clothed man said, "I can impart my entire sword dao to your junior brother."

Zhong Qiu was stunned, seemingly finding this unexpected.

The drunkard and Big Yellow, on the other hand, were visibly shocked.

Zhukong was a terrifying existence who had been imprisoned in the eighteenth level of Dark Hidden Purgatory.

At the beginning of the primeval era, Zhukong had been the number one sword lord of the Underworld, a legendary figure on par with Sword Emperor Taixuan!

Rumors had it that Zhukong, like Dark Blood Underworld Emperor, was a spiritual being birthed by nature in the chaotic Underworld River, and he had been in control of a supreme sword dao since the moment he had become sentient!

His power had soon been proven in the first Calamity of Ruin. Even after eons of imprisonment in the eighteenth level of Dark Hidden Purgatory, the current him was still strong enough to dominate Emperor Ancestors!

Yet, such a terrifying existence was willing to give his entire sword dao heritage away for Underworld Son. This was truly astonishing.

“You don’t just want to save this descendant of the Dark Blood Underworld Emperor, I presume?” Zhong Qiu had a rough guess.

“You’re correct.” The plain-clothed man nodded frankly and didn’t state his reason.

Zhong Qiu didn't pursue the matter either. He looked at Lin Xun and asked, “What do you think, Junior Brother?”

Lin Xun said without thinking, “My only demand is that he leaves behind the origin root spirits of the Sacred Kunwu Tree. The rest is up to you, Senior Brother.”

Zhong Qiu nodded.

“The Sacred Kunwu Tree’s origin root spirits?” Underworld Son thunderstruck. He had paid a lot of effort and price in order to subdue these.

As a matter of fact, the reason why he had come to this Dark Hidden Purgatory was to capture this item.

Lin Xun's request was practically the same as cutting Underworld Son’s flesh off!

“This is possible,” the plain-clothed man, on the other hand, agreed without any hesitation.

Underworld Son's expression darkened and shifted quickly. He could also tell that he and the plain-clothed man were like fish on a chopping board at the moment. The only way they could live was that they conceded what was asked of them.

“Then the Spirit Refining Kettle...”

As soon as that name left Lin Xun's mouth, Underworld Son roared, "I will not give up this treasure even if I die!"

Zhong Qiu reminded Lin Xun, "Junior Brother, it's best not to get involved in this treasure's karma."

Lin Xun laughed, "I was just saying it for the sake of saying it."

However, he was a little disappointed inwardly. The Spirit Refining Kettle was definitely no less powerful than the Dao Endless Pagoda!

"Then let's settle this," decided the plain-clothed man.

Shortly after, he took Underworld Son and vanished from the ninth floor of Dark Hidden Purgatory, but only after he had recorded his entire sword dao heritage in a jade slip as well as left behind the origin root spirits of the Sacred Kunwu Tree.

Upon departure, Underworld Son looked like he had lost his soul. Unwillingness was written all over his gloomy and livid face, but in the end, he never uttered a word.

Lin Xun knew that after this incident, this fellow's hatred for him had become drilled into his bones. He would definitely take his revenge if they ever met again in the future.

However, Lin Xun was not scared and instead even anticipated it. *I wonder how many good treasures Treasure Delivery Boy will give me the next time we meet?*

.....

Afterward, the drunkard and Big Yellow took their leave, knowing that the pair of junior and senior brothers had something to say to each other.

Lightning rolled, but were as tame as young beasts. This piece of heaven and earth was now peaceful.

In the distant lightning pool, the metallic, fiery crimson Sacred Kunwu Tree had crumbled inch by inch at some point.

Its origin root spirits, which had been taken from it by Underworld Son before, had now fallen into Lin Xun's hands.

Standing on the edge of the lightning pool, Zhong Qiu finally spoke after some silence, "I originally planned to meet you after the Nirvana of Transcendence descended. Still, this isn't a bad time for our first meeting."

Lin Xun stood by his side, listening quietly.

He could tell that his Second Senior Brother was not the type who liked to ask about people's lives.

"Sit." Zhong Qiu glanced at Lin Xun and sat down cross-legged first.

Lin Xun didn't stand on ceremony. He calmly and casually sat down next to him.

Zhong Qiu said slowly, "Perhaps your state of mind is the key reason why you could defeat that cauldron will force. It's much stronger than mine back then..."

"Which is great. That's how a disciple of Fangchun Mountain should be. Just like what our master once said to Eldest Senior Brother: disciples aren't necessarily inferior to their teacher.

"And as far as I'm concerned, you, as the newest disciple who also carries the great dao and arts left by our master himself, should be stronger than all of us senior brothers and sisters!"

Hearing this, Lin Xun asked, "So to speak, I have gained your approval?"

Zhong Qiu was astounded. "It seems that you still have the mind to compete with me."

Lin Xun laughed, "Without any desire for competition, how can I ever be recognized by you? Of course, getting your recognition is only the first step..."

Zhong Qiu asked, "What's next?"

Meeting his gaze, Lin Xun said seriously, "A disciple can be stronger than their teacher and also their senior brother."

Zhong Qiu burst out laughing, as if satisfied with Lin Xun's answer. "I'll be waiting for the day when you surpass me."

Next, the duo chatted about many things, from which Lin Xun learned some matters.

For example, Zhukong was a red snapper that had been born in the chaotic Underworld River with a mastery over a supreme sword dao. He was a legendary figure from the same era as Dark Blood Underworld Emperor.

The two of them had an unbreakable friendship, but due to having different ideas regarding pursuing the dao, they had ultimately gone their separate ways.

Despite that, Zhukong had always cared about their relationship, which was why he viewed Underworld Son as a nephew and protected him.

In fact, the reason Zhukong had been imprisoned here was related to Dark Blood Underworld Emperor.

After the eruption of the first Calamity of Ruin, Zhukong, Dark Blood Underworld Emperor, Sword Emperor Taixuan, and other apex cultivators had gone to the Ancient Nebula Underworld.

Their purpose had been to seize a World Core belonging to the Underworld.

In the end, Sword Emperor Taixuan and his party had won. Meanwhile Zhukong, in order to rescue Dark Blood Underworld Emperor, had been suppressed by the Calamity of Ruin and imprisoned in Dark Hidden Purgatory.

Lin Xun was baffled. “Didn't they part ways? Why did Zhukong risk his life to save Dark Blood Underworld Emperor?”

Zhong Qiu said, “They had parted ways because their paths and ideals are different, but that doesn't affect their friendship.

“It’s precisely why I admire Zhukong’s courage. His character is just like his sword dao, charismatic and impartial.

“In his peak days, I would have to pay a hefty price to beat him.”

His ending statement was laced with a trace of emotion.

For a man to have a spirit so impressive that it earned Second Senior Brother’s respect, it was clear how extraordinary Zhukong was.

Quickly into their conversation, Lin Xun learned a shocking secret!

As it turned out, that World Core, which the great primeval experts had come to the Underworld and fought over during the first Calamity of Ruin, was the Supreme Realm that had once appeared in the Ancient Wasteland Domain!

According to Zhong Qiu, Sword Emperor Taixuan and the others had done so purely out of the wish to preserve the Underworld’s core, in hope that once the Calamity of Ruin was over, the Underworld could be restored to its original condition.

However, the result had shown that under this calamity, the Underworld had sunk to the bottom with no possibility of recovery.

Their effort had seemed meaningless until the outbreak of Dao War of Ten Directions, when the taboo law power from the other side of the cosmos had shrouded the Ancient Nebula Road. It was at that time that the Underworld’s World Core had finally been put to use.

And it was in the form of the Supreme Realm!

It was worth noting that under the cage of taboo law power, the supreme path in the Ancient Wasteland Domain had been cut off. However, the appearance of the Supreme Realm had given it a ray of hope!

When Lin Xun learned about all of this, the doubt that had been rooted in his heart for many years was finally resolved.

It was no wonder that the Supreme Realm was regarded as an unprecedented supreme opportunity. So it turned out that it had been transformed from the core of the Underworld!

It was no wonder that the legacies of Battle Emperor Mo Yang, Sword Emperor Taixuan, Burning Immortal Chen Linkong, and a host of other supreme figures had been buried there.

They had purposefully left their legacies behind back then!

It was thanks to the Supreme Realm that Lin Xun had been able to embark on the supreme path and possess the ability to compete with the countless geniuses in various worlds.

It was also thanks to the Supreme Realm that the structure of the Ancient Wasteland Domain had been redefined, allowing it to produce many supreme cultivators!

Thinking about this, Lin Xun couldn't help but become emotional. What Sword Emperor Taixuan's group had done was definitely an illustrious feat to stay forever in historical records! It was impossible not to look up to them.

Lin Xun couldn't help but ask, "Senior Brother, where are Sword Emperor Taixuan and the others now?"

"The other side of the cosmos," replied Zhong Qiu simply.

"That place again..." Lin Xun was stunned.

After that, Lin Xun talked about many other things with Zhong Qiu and had some of his doubts answered one by one.

For example, even the taboo law power could not interfere with or hinder the descent of the Nirvana of Transcendence.

For example, Heavenly Emperor Shi, who had come from the other side of the cosmos, could not come back from the Return Dominion in a short period of time.

For example, the outcome of the battle between Xi and the purple-clothed woman named Yanxing...

However, there were also questions that Zhong Qiu could not give answers to.

For example, the current whereabouts of...the previous leader of Fog Obscured Alm, Mister Lu.

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2143: Rumors around the Match To Decide the True Peak of Sword Dao

Lin Xun then learned from Second Senior Brother that Underworld Son had only entered Dark Hidden Purgatory by borrowing Zhukong's power.

Moreover, the entrance he had taken was on the eighteenth level of Dark Hidden Purgatory.

Zhong Qiu directed the topic back to Zhukong, "It also surprised me that Zhukong actually left behind his sword dao legacy, but when I actually consider this, I have a rough guess of his intention.

"Due to the first Calamity of Ruin, Zhukong suffered severe dao injuries. It's already been very difficult for him to hold on until now.

"To save Underworld Son, he spared no effort to exert his full strength to cross the Law Powers permeating Dark Hidden Purgatory. If my speculation is correct, then it won't be long before he and his dao fall into oblivion."

Speaking of this, Zhong Qiu's voice was a little heavy, as if he found this to be a pity.

Lin Xun was also unsettled inside. *Is a mere Underworld Son worth to pay such a heavy price for?*

Zhong Qiu continued, "During his whole life, Zhukong has never married or taken in disciples. He walks alone on his path with nothing but the sword dao on him. He has long had the qualification to found his own dao lineage.

"Now that he feels his death fast approaching, he naturally isn't willing to watch his lifelong quest for the sword dao be lost. Therefore, he chose you."

Zhong Qiu gazed deeply at Lin Xun. “Apart from this, the more important thing is that you’ve inherited the legacy of Sword Emperor Taixuan. That’s the actual reason why Zhukong voluntarily imparted his entire sword dao to you.”

Lin Xun was a little taken aback. “Elder Taixuan?”

Zhong Qiu said, “Yes. Taixuan is known as the primeval era’s number one Sword Emperor whose sword had dominated all heavens. Among all the giants on the sword path in his era, no one other than Zhukong was his opponent.

“Meanwhile, Zhukong was known as the number one Sword Exalt of the Underworld. The might of his sword dao could be described as ‘all-annihilating.’

“His only wish was to compete with Sword Emperor Taixuan – to see whose sword dao was the true peak of the world.

“Taixuan straightforwardly agreed to it, and the two then planned to have their ‘sword debate to decide the true peak’ in the Underworld.

“This matter caused a sensation everywhere back then. When our master heard of it, he commented with a smile: ‘The sword paths they seek are different, but both can be called number one in all heavens. It is indeed difficult to judge exactly who is stronger.’

“At that time, I was accompanying Master as he divined the Almighty Dao in the Return Dominion, so I also heard about it. And I had intended to go to see their sword debate and witness their elegance.

“Unfortunately, the first Calamity of Ruin erupted too suddenly and fiercely. It ended up robbing the two apex sword experts their opportunity to spar.”

Speaking of this, Zhong Qiu looked regretful. He lightly patted his knees with a despondent look.

Listening to these past events of the primeval times, Lin Xun's heart also yearned toward it, and it had given rise to many thoughts.

One was Taixuan who was known as the primeval era’s number one Sword Emperor.

The other was Zhukong, the number one Sword Exalt of the Underworld.

A competition to decide the true peak between them had been about to be staged, but foiled because of a Calamity of Ruin, which was indeed regrettable.

Zhong Qiu concluded, “Now, you understand why Zhukong made the most correct choice of choosing you. He simply doesn’t find anyone else worthy.

“Otherwise, that fellow called Underworld Son would have received his legacy long ago. One’s dao must not be lightly passed on, but when one decides to do it, they withhold nothing.”

Saying that, he handed Lin Xun jade slip Zhukong had left behind.

Lin Xun accepted it, but didn't rush to read it on the spot and instead asked, “Senior Brother, which one do you think is stronger, Elder Taixuan or Elder Zhukong?”

Zhong Qiu thought for a moment, then shook his head. Even their master, the Lord of Fangchun Mountain, had been unable to provide the answer to this, so he himself was not in a good position to make a judgment.

However, he still said, “Junior Brother, I can only tell you that it is very, very difficult for those who have reached such a level to decide who is stronger. Unless one possesses the power to absolutely suppress the other, it's already difficult for them to even try to defeat each other.”

Lin Xun asked, “What about you?”

Zhong Qiu was stunned, then laughed, “I can't brag about myself in front of you, but I can tell you that throughout all my life, not the Great Dao nor anyone else can make me lower my head, except our master. It is only to him that I willingly bow.”

This meant that except for the Master of Fangchun Mountain, no one in existence could make Zhong Qiu yield to them!

Lin Xun couldn't help but say, “Not even Eldest Senior Brother?”

Zhong Qiu seemed to have anticipated that Lin Xun would ask this. He replied without thinking, “Not even him.”

Those three words were said matter-of-factly.

Lin Xun was stunned for a good moment, and only then did he realize that his second senior brother's vision and standards were far higher than he had imagined.

After a brief silence, Zhong Qiu said, “Eldest Senior Brother's dao revolves around endless combat without a defeat, while I only want to go and see if there is an end to the Almighty Dao that pervades all heavens...”

With that, he stood up. “There is still some time left before the third Calamity of Ruin comes. Do you intend to go out for a walk or continue training here?”

Lin Xun thought about it and decided to stay.

Zhong Qiu nodded. "This place is covered in Kunwu Lightning Fire, and this lightning pool contains nothing but Kunwu Lightning Liquid, so it's a quite suitable place for cultivation. I will come back to see you when the Nirvana of Transcendence descends."

After saying that, he took a step and vanished on the spot.

.....

The lightning pool tumbled. Dazzling electric bolts filled the air. The lightning law power enveloping this piece of heaven and earth had recovered from the previous silence, starting to diffuse a destructive aura.

Lin Xun sat alone, his heart fluctuating with emotions.

While there were no big twists and turns during his journey in Dark Hidden Purgatory, he had still encountered many things.

On the first level, he had met Bochuan.

After the two of them had entered the second level, they had suppressed Meng Xingzi and seized half of Dao Skyless Spear from the latter's hands.

Entering the fourth level, he had come across the treacherous man in green and learned from him that the other half of the Dao Skyless Spear was in the possession of Silver Bat Ghost Emperor in the seventh floor.

In the fifth level, he had encountered the honest and hospitable Huo Lan...

For Lin Xun, the real training had only started from the sixth level, and it was also at this floor that he had encountered many Emperor fiend spirits.

Finally, after slaying Silver Bat Ghost Emperor in the seventh level, Lin Xun had been able to confirm that he could kill a third realm Emperor if he fought with his life on the line.

The eighth level, on the other hand, was a land that had caused Lin Xun's mindset and willpower to change drastically.

In there, he had entered the Dao Forbidden Tract and spent nearly three months defeating the wills left behind by thirty-six mighty primeval experts. During the process, his mind and will had been tempered and elevated thirty-six times.

Ultimately, he had broken the Dao Forbidden Tract and also the record set by Second Senior Brother!

In Lin Xun's spirit, the will had transformed into a furnace!

In his heart, the heart's power had transformed into an abyss!

This was a precedent that had never been seen before!

Finally, what he had seen on this ninth floor was undoubtedly the most unimaginable and thrilling.

The long-time-no-see Underworld Son, the number one primeval Sword Exalt of Underworld, the drunkard, Big Yellow, and his second senior brother had appeared one after another. Although Lin Xun hadn't gotten much training from this, he had ended up learning a lot of secrets.

Now that he was recalling those scenes, Lin Xun couldn't help but get sentimental.

No matter what, this trip to Dark Hidden Purgatory was already a rewarding experience.

Putting aside the metamorphosis of his own strength, he had gained the Dao Skyless Spear, the origin root spirits of the Sacred Kunwu Tree, the sword dao legacy of Zhukong, and a great amount of Dao Essence Crystals and Kunwu Lightning Liquid...

Not to forget the various Emperor-grade weapons robbed from Underworld Son!

"According to Second Senior Brother, there's only less than a year left before the third Calamity of Ruin befalls. In the meantime, I should bring my dao cultivation and martial cultivation to perfection..." Lin Xun calmly calculated.

He was so fixated on certifying himself as a supreme Emperor that he just wished to break through right here and now.

However, he was well aware that he was still a small step away from the perfect condition to do it. If he couldn't suppress the urge to break through, then it was highly likely that something untoward would happen.

A miss was as good as a mile.

In front of the heavenly barrier of the Emperor Stage, Lin Xun would never allow any slip-ups on his part.

"Get up." Lin Xun walked over to the Old Bronze Tree and kicked it awake from its coma.

"Huh?" As if jolted out of a dream, the old tree remained in a dazed expression for a long time before it finally realized that all those despairingly terrifying characters had already left.

"Do you want to stay here and cultivate or are you leaving?" asked Lin Xun.

The Old Bronze Tree had performed quite well during their journey together, so he didn't mind giving it an opportunity.

“Of course I'm staying!” replied Old Bronze Tree decisively with fervent eyes. This lightning forbidden zone was left behind by the Sacred Kunwu Tree who was now gone, so this was its chance to occupy it and make this place its new lair!

Lin Xun did not reject the old tree's wish. He pointed at the distance. “This pool of Kunwu Lightning Liquid is useful to me....”

Without waiting for him to finish speaking, the Old Bronze Tree had rushed over. “Fellow Daoist, I'll help you collect it.”

It never looked so attentive, happy, excited, uplifted, and filled with a fighting spirit.

Lin Xun quietly watched this scene and whispered in his heart, *I hope you can develop into a complete Sacred Kunwu Tree one day.*

On this day, Lin Xun began a secluded session in the lightning forbidden zone.

Every day, aside from meditating on the Great Dao, he would go find and battle with illusory figures manifested from lightning law power.

A month later.

Lin Xun got up from his meditation, put his hands behind his back, and looked up at the sky. In his deep, dark eyes, a faint but sharp strand of sword qi surged.

After standing in silence for a while, he lifted his right hand and made an empty unsheathing motion. His movement was incomparably slow, as if what he was grasping at wasn't air, but a sword sealed between this heaven and earth.

The lightning forbidden zone suddenly quaked.

Far away in the center of the lightning pool, the Old Bronze Tree, who was rooted in it meditating, twitched and opened its eyes. An indescribably dangerous chill ran through it, making its mind quiver.

Lin Xun looked calm and focused. His right hand, which was held in a false grip, slowly pulled back inch by inch.

Clang!

A sword chant resounded stirring.

In that instant, as if the flow of its long history was disturbed, the ninth level of Dark Hidden Purgatory began to tremble.

An inch of a sword condensed in Lin Xun's hand, emitting a glow like that of the rising sun!

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

vThe Prodigies War

Chapter 2145: The Sixth Realm of the Emperor Stage: No-Law, Against Heavens

A quarter of an hour later.

After six months of training, Lin Xun walked out of the Dark Hidden Purgatory.

"Hey, this kid is out!"

When the drunkard, Big Yellow, and Qing Ying who had been waiting at the entrance of the Dark Hidden Purgatory saw Lin Xun appear, they were all startled.

"Why didn't you break through and become an Emperor?"

Big Yellow looked at Lin Xun and couldn't help showing a trace of disappointment. Originally, it had thought that after six months of training, Lin Xun should be able to break through.

Just like his second senior brother, who had fought his way to the ninth floor and became a supreme Emperor!

However, it was obvious that Lin Xun didn't do that.

"It's not that I couldn't. Instead, I didn't want to," Lin Xun said casually. He could tell that Big Yellow was quite disappointed, which made him want to laugh. When did this arrogant big yellow dog start to care about him?

Big Yellow blustered angrily, "Such bullshit! What do you mean you didn't want to? You obviously just couldn't! Which fool wouldn't choose to become an Emperor if they had the chance to?"

Lin Xun laughed, "Among us, only you, Big Yellow, can bullshit this much. Others can't."

Big Yellow's face turned dark. It was about to lose its temper and teach this young man who didn't know how to respect the elderly and love dogs a lesson, but it was stopped by the drunk man.

The drunkard revealed a strange look and sighed, "It doesn't matter whether Lin Xun breaks through now. Don't forget that the Silver Bat Ghost Emperor was killed by him."

The Lin Xun in front of him had a calm and ethereal aura. Compared to the past, he now had a more opaque dao charm, which made it hard to see through him.

This was undoubtedly incredible.

After all, at his current cultivation stage, he could see through the details of any supreme quasi-Emperor at a glance!

"Everyone, Young Master Lin has returned. Let's go back to the Dark Lair first. The Lord of Copper Sparrow House has told us that he will come to see Young Master Lin as soon as he returns."

Qing Ying interjected. With one reminder, Big Yellow and the drunkard dared not stay any longer.

Immediately, the group returned to the Dark Lair.

Along the way, Qing Ying told Lin Xun about the sensational events that had happened in the Underworld during this period of time.

Only then did Lin Xun find out that the Underworld at the moment had become a big whirlpool, which was being observed by all the heavens.

The reason was that in less than a month, the third Calamity of Ruin was going to come!

This catastrophe involved the Nirvana of Transcendence and the Eternal Supremacy Path, which have affected the hearts of all the major forces in the world.

The Magnificent Lotus Event that had kicked off in Thousand Star City was being held for this purpose.

As time went on, more and more major forces had come to the Underworld.

In addition to the well-known Great Six Courts, Great Ten Battle Clans, Primeval Imperial Clans and other behemoths, there were also ancient clans and dao sects from all walks of life in the Ancient Nebula Road.

This also made the current Underworld like a big whirlpool, with complex forces and a gathering of experts, which was completely different from what it was in the past.

Everyone was waiting for the arrival of Nirvana of Transcendence!

After learning this news, Lin Xun couldn't help but be flabbergasted. An unparalleled opportunity related to the Eternal Supremacy Path had actually attracted the attention of the entire Ancient Nebula Road, and countless ancient major forces and dao sects were now involved.

It was conceivable how fierce the competition would be at that time.

"Do you still remember some of the secrets I told you?" Qing Ying asked.

Lin Xun nodded. Of course he remembered.

Unlike other secret worlds, Nirvana of Transcendence was very likely to have the law of reincarnation there, so the tests faced by the experts who enter it would also become extremely dangerous.

Once you entered the cycle of reincarnation, there were only two outcomes: either you sink into it and lose yourself, or you transform yourself from it to the extreme, achieve the great nirvana of your own dao, and escape.

In addition to the test of reincarnation, the Nirvana of Transcendence was also full of extremely terrible calamities. There were going to be invasions from foreign demons, and snipers from foreign stars!

All because the Eternal Supremacy Path was too powerful. Once someone became the only lotus on this road, they would be the only figure who could proclaim, "Only I am immortal and indestructible."

That one phrase indeed painted a picture of someone who was too heaven-defying and crazy, causing all to be jealous.

Furthermore, if someone wanted to have the opportunity and qualifications to enter the Nirvana of Transcendence, two conditions needed to be met.

The first was that the expert needed to have embarked on the supreme path. No matter how high or low their cultivation was, even if they were a cultivator in the lower five realms, they were still qualified to enter.

The second type were the people who have stepped into the Emperor Stage. As long as their strength was within the nine realms, they would be able to enter.

"Recently, new insider information has been reported. It is said that after the advent of Nirvana of Transcendence, the higher the cultivation level, the more terrible the danger they will encounter.

Qing Ying continued, "It is certain that once an expert above the sixth level of the Emperor Stage enters, they will encounter the most terrifying calamity of their life and be pursued by a terrifying being from a foreign land.

"According to the analysis of the Lord of Copper Sparrow House, this insider information should be credible.

"Therefore, most of the old antiques above the sixth level of the Emperor Stage have retreated and dare not to get involved."

At this point, Qing Ying looked at Lin Xun, "This should be good news for you, Young Master. After all, at your current cultivation level, you are no longer afraid of those of the third level and below. If you can become a supreme Emperor, then even if you encounter a stronger opponent, you at least will have the power to protect yourself."

Lin Xun was indeed relieved.

Previously, he did feel tremendous pressure.

After all, if a ruthless person at the ninth level of the Emperor Stage also participated in the competition, who could possibly be their opponent?

While there may be very few old monsters at that power level remaining in the Ancient Nebula Road, but with the appearance of the Nirvana of Transcendence, how could these old monsters resist the temptation of becoming "only I am immortal and indestructible?"

Even if other experts participated, how could they compete against them?

It was no different from seeking death!

Now, the inside information revealed by Qing Ying undoubtedly made him feel a lot more relaxed.

"Why is it so?" Lin Xun asked.

Qing Ying explained, "The sixth level of the Emperor Realm is also known as 'No-Law, Against Heavens,' and the Nirvana of Transcendence was originally transformed by the original law power of the Ancient Nebula Road. When a sixth realm Emperor enters it, the aura on them is like a bright light in the fog. Therefore, they will be targeted by terrifying figures from foreign lands immediately."

The sixth level of the Emperor Stage!

No-Law, Against Heavens!

Lin Xun finally understood it, but another doubt came to his mind, "Miss Qing Ying, what's the matter with those terrifying figures from foreign lands?"

Qing Ying said, "I don't know much about this either. When you meet the Lord of Copper Sparrow House, you might as well ask him. "

Lin Xun nodded.

After the time it took to burn one stick of incense, the group arrived at the Dark Lair. Once they were back, the drunkard and Big Yellow left, leaving Qing Ying alone to accompany Lin Xun.

The two sat down in a quiet and magnificent palace, drinking tea and talking.

Qing Ying hesitated and stated, "Young Master, there is something I don't know whether I should say or not."

Lin Xun responded, "Just say it."

Qing Ying thought about it and finally said, "In recent times, whether it is the Holy Illumination Ancient Sect, the Earth Treasury Realm in the Underworld, or the ancient dao sects in the other worlds of the starry sky, they all declared that if you dare to go to Nirvana of Transcendence, you will be killed without mercy."

Lin Xun couldn't help laughing and said, "This is what I expected, so it's not surprising."

Over the years, he had been hunted down countless times, so why would he care about news like this>

Qing Ying reminded him, "But young master, don't forget, everyone in the world knows that it was Copper Sparrow House that protected you. "

With this sentence, the smile on Lin Xun's face froze, and he finally realized the problem.

After a moment of silence, Lin Xun took a deep breath and said, "In order to protect me, my Second Senior Brother must have suffered a lot of pressure, right?"

Qing Ying nodded, "Nowadays, everyone respects Heavenly Emperor Shi, and you are the target that he ordered them to capture and kill. The Lord of Copper Sparrow House did this, which is no less than putting Copper Sparrow House in a dangerous situation where the whole world is hostile against him.

"If it weren't for the fear of Copper Sparrow House's background and power, and the fact that Heavenly Emperor Shi Tian hasn't appeared for a long time, then just in the Underworld, the Holy Illumination Ancient Sect and Earth Treasury Realm would have already taken action against Copper Sparrow House."

Lin Xun's dark eyes flickered, and his heart felt heavy. He realized just how much his Second Senior Brother had paid to protect him!

It was obvious that when Heavenly Emperor Shi returned from the Return Dominion, Copper Sparrow House would be in trouble!

By that time, both the Holy Illumination Ancient Sect and Earth Treasury Realm would surely act as the most loyal minions of Heavenly Emperor Shi, taking advantage of the opportunity to deal a devastating blow to Copper Sparrow House.

Similarly, his Second Senior Brother Zhong Qiu would also be targeted by Heavenly Emperor Shi and regarded as an object of elimination!

And all this was caused by me...

"Since I did this, I naturally have the confidence and planning to do so." At this moment, a familiar voice sounded outside the hall.

It was still incredibly proud and conceited.

Then Zhong Qiu walked in wearing a black wide-sleeved robe.

Seeing this, Qing Ying immediately stood up, bowed, and left the hall.

"Ever since Array Emperor Lu left Fog Obscured Alms, this girl has become a completely different person. Over the years, she has become cold, taciturn, and aloof. She only talks this much in front of you."

Watching Qing Ying leave, Zhong Qiu couldn't help but sigh.

"In fact, I still don't understand why Array Emperor Lu didn't recognize Qing Ying as his adopted daughter. This girl's talent is extraordinary. She has a 'spiritual wisdom heart.' If she hadn't been obsessed by the art of runes, then with her innate talent, her current attainments in the dao would not be any inferior to yours. "

Lin Xun was startled, and then he realized that he seemed to have always ignored Qing Ying's attainments and cultivation.

The reason was that she had always been very humble when interacting with him, and her words and deeds all revealed a sense of intimacy and trust.

She was like the spring breeze and rain, moistening things silently.

Zhong Qiu glanced at Lin Xun and said thoughtfully, "I can see that in her heart, she regards you, a guy raised by the Array Emperor Lu, as her younger brother."

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2145: The Sixth Realm of the Emperor Stage: No-Law, Against Heavens

A quarter of an hour later.

After six months of training, Lin Xun walked out of the Dark Hidden Purgatory.

"Hey, this kid is out!"

When the drunkard, Big Yellow, and Qing Ying who had been waiting at the entrance of the Dark Hidden Purgatory saw Lin Xun appear, they were all startled.

"Why didn't you break through and become an Emperor?"

Big Yellow looked at Lin Xun and couldn't help showing a trace of disappointment. Originally, it had thought that after six months of training, Lin Xun should be able to break through.

Just like his second senior brother, who had fought his way to the ninth floor and became a supreme Emperor!

However, it was obvious that Lin Xun didn't do that.

"It's not that I couldn't. Instead, I didn't want to," Lin Xun said casually. He could tell that Big Yellow was quite disappointed, which made him want to laugh. When did this arrogant big yellow dog start to care about him?

Big Yellow blustered angrily, "Such bullshit! What do you mean you didn't want to? You obviously just couldn't! Which fool wouldn't choose to become an Emperor if they had the chance to?"

Lin Xun laughed, "Among us, only you, Big Yellow, can bullshit this much. Others can't."

Big Yellow's face turned dark. It was about to lose its temper and teach this young man who didn't know how to respect the elderly and love dogs a lesson, but it was stopped by the drunk man.

The drunkard revealed a strange look and sighed, "It doesn't matter whether Lin Xun breaks through now. Don't forget that the Silver Bat Ghost Emperor was killed by him."

The Lin Xun in front of him had a calm and ethereal aura. Compared to the past, he now had a more opaque dao charm, which made it hard to see through him.

This was undoubtedly incredible.

After all, at his current cultivation stage, he could see through the details of any supreme quasi-Emperor at a glance!

"Everyone, Young Master Lin has returned. Let's go back to the Dark Lair first. The Lord of Copper Sparrow House has told us that he will come to see Young Master Lin as soon as he returns."

Qing Ying interjected. With one reminder, Big Yellow and the drunkard dared not stay any longer.

Immediately, the group returned to the Dark Lair.

Along the way, Qing Ying told Lin Xun about the sensational events that had happened in the Underworld during this period of time.

Only then did Lin Xun find out that the Underworld at the moment had become a big whirlpool, which was being observed by all the heavens.

The reason was that in less than a month, the third Calamity of Ruin was going to come!

This catastrophe involved the Nirvana of Transcendence and the Eternal Supremacy Path, which have affected the hearts of all the major forces in the world.

The Magnificent Lotus Event that had kicked off in Thousand Star City was being held for this purpose.

As time went on, more and more major forces had come to the Underworld.

In addition to the well-known Great Six Courts, Great Ten Battle Clans, Primeval Imperial Clans and other behemoths, there were also ancient clans and dao sects from all walks of life in the Ancient Nebula Road.

This also made the current Underworld like a big whirlpool, with complex forces and a gathering of experts, which was completely different from what it was in the past.

Everyone was waiting for the arrival of Nirvana of Transcendence!

After learning this news, Lin Xun couldn't help but be flabbergasted. An unparalleled opportunity related to the Eternal Supremacy Path had actually attracted the attention of the entire Ancient Nebula Road, and countless ancient major forces and dao sects were now involved.

It was conceivable how fierce the competition would be at that time.

"Do you still remember some of the secrets I told you?" Qing Ying asked.

Lin Xun nodded. Of course he remembered.

Unlike other secret worlds, Nirvana of Transcendence was very likely to have the law of reincarnation there, so the tests faced by the experts who enter it would also become extremely dangerous.

Once you entered the cycle of reincarnation, there were only two outcomes: either you sink into it and lose yourself, or you transform yourself from it to the extreme, achieve the great nirvana of your own dao, and escape.

In addition to the test of reincarnation, the Nirvana of Transcendence was also full of extremely terrible calamities. There were going to be invasions from foreign demons, and snipers from foreign stars!

All because the Eternal Supremacy Path was too powerful. Once someone became the only lotus on this road, they would be the only figure who could proclaim, "Only I am immortal and indestructible."

That one phrase indeed painted a picture of someone who was too heaven-defying and crazy, causing all to be jealous.

Furthermore, if someone wanted to have the opportunity and qualifications to enter the Nirvana of Transcendence, two conditions needed to be met.

The first was that the expert needed to have embarked on the supreme path. No matter how high or low their cultivation was, even if they were a cultivator in the lower five realms, they were still qualified to enter.

The second type were the people who have stepped into the Emperor Stage. As long as their strength was within the nine realms, they would be able to enter.

"Recently, new insider information has been reported. It is said that after the advent of Nirvana of Transcendence, the higher the cultivation level, the more terrible the danger they will encounter.

Qing Ying continued, "It is certain that once an expert above the sixth level of the Emperor Stage enters, they will encounter the most terrifying calamity of their life and be pursued by a terrifying being from a foreign land.

"According to the analysis of the Lord of Copper Sparrow House, this insider information should be credible.

"Therefore, most of the old antiques above the sixth level of the Emperor Stage have retreated and dare not to get involved."

At this point, Qing Ying looked at Lin Xun, "This should be good news for you, Young Master. After all, at your current cultivation level, you are no longer afraid of those of the third level and below. If you can become a supreme Emperor, then even if you encounter a stronger opponent, you at least will have the power to protect yourself."

Lin Xun was indeed relieved.

Previously, he did feel tremendous pressure.

After all, if a ruthless person at the ninth level of the Emperor Stage also participated in the competition, who could possibly be their opponent?

While there may be very few old monsters at that power level remaining in the Ancient Nebula Road, but with the appearance of the Nirvana of Transcendence, how could these old monsters resist the temptation of becoming "only I am immortal and indestructible?"

Even if other experts participated, how could they compete against them?

It was no different from seeking death!

Now, the inside information revealed by Qing Ying undoubtedly made him feel a lot more relaxed.

"Why is it so?" Lin Xun asked.

Qing Ying explained, "The sixth level of the Emperor Realm is also known as 'No-Law, Against Heavens,' and the Nirvana of Transcendence was originally transformed by the original law power of the Ancient Nebula Road. When a sixth realm Emperor enters it, the aura on them is like a bright light in the fog. Therefore, they will be targeted by terrifying figures from foreign lands immediately."

The sixth level of the Emperor Stage!

No-Law, Against Heavens!

Lin Xun finally understood it, but another doubt came to his mind, "Miss Qing Ying, what's the matter with those terrifying figures from foreign lands?"

Qing Ying said, "I don't know much about this either. When you meet the Lord of Copper Sparrow House, you might as well ask him. "

Lin Xun nodded.

After the time it took to burn one stick of incense, the group arrived at the Dark Lair. Once they were back, the drunkard and Big Yellow left, leaving Qing Ying alone to accompany Lin Xun.

The two sat down in a quiet and magnificent palace, drinking tea and talking.

Qing Ying hesitated and stated, "Young Master, there is something I don't know whether I should say or not."

Lin Xun responded, "Just say it."

Qing Ying thought about it and finally said, "In recent times, whether it is the Holy Illumination Ancient Sect, the Earth Treasury Realm in the Underworld, or the ancient dao sects in the other worlds of the starry sky, they all declared that if you dare to go to Nirvana of Transcendence, you will be killed without mercy."

Lin Xun couldn't help laughing and said, "This is what I expected, so it's not surprising."

Over the years, he had been hunted down countless times, so why would he care about news like this>

Qing Ying reminded him, "But young master, don't forget, everyone in the world knows that it was Copper Sparrow House that protected you. "

With this sentence, the smile on Lin Xun's face froze, and he finally realized the problem.

After a moment of silence, Lin Xun took a deep breath and said, "In order to protect me, my Second Senior Brother must have suffered a lot of pressure, right?"

Qing Ying nodded, "Nowadays, everyone respects Heavenly Emperor Shi, and you are the target that he ordered them to capture and kill. The Lord of Copper Sparrow House did this, which is no less than putting Copper Sparrow House in a dangerous situation where the whole world is hostile against him.

"If it weren't for the fear of Copper Sparrow House's background and power, and the fact that Heavenly Emperor Shi Tian hasn't appeared for a long time, then just in the Underworld, the Holy Illumination Ancient Sect and Earth Treasury Realm would have already taken action against Copper Sparrow House."

Lin Xun's dark eyes flickered, and his heart felt heavy. He realized just how much his Second Senior Brother had paid to protect him!

It was obvious that when Heavenly Emperor Shi returned from the Return Dominion, Copper Sparrow House would be in trouble!

By that time, both the Holy Illumination Ancient Sect and Earth Treasury Realm would surely act as the most loyal minions of Heavenly Emperor Shi, taking advantage of the opportunity to deal a devastating blow to Copper Sparrow House.

Similarly, his Second Senior Brother Zhong Qiu would also be targeted by Heavenly Emperor Shi and regarded as an object of elimination!

And all this was caused by me...

"Since I did this, I naturally have the confidence and planning to do so." At this moment, a familiar voice sounded outside the hall.

It was still incredibly proud and conceited.

Then Zhong Qiu walked in wearing a black wide-sleeved robe.

Seeing this, Qing Ying immediately stood up, bowed, and left the hall.

"Ever since Array Emperor Lu left Fog Obscured Alms, this girl has become a completely different person. Over the years, she has become cold, taciturn, and aloof. She only talks this much in front of you."

Watching Qing Ying leave, Zhong Qiu couldn't help but sigh.

"In fact, I still don't understand why Array Emperor Lu didn't recognize Qing Ying as his adopted daughter. This girl's talent is extraordinary. She has a 'spiritual wisdom heart.' If she hadn't been obsessed by the art of runes, then with her innate talent, her current attainments in the dao would not be any inferior to yours. "

Lin Xun was startled, and then he realized that he seemed to have always ignored Qing Ying's attainments and cultivation.

The reason was that she had always been very humble when interacting with him, and her words and deeds all revealed a sense of intimacy and trust.

She was like the spring breeze and rain, moistening things silently.

Zhong Qiu glanced at Lin Xun and said thoughtfully, "I can see that in her heart, she regards you, a guy raised by the Array Emperor Lu, as her younger brother."

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2149: True Martial Reincarnation

Lin Xun!

Not many people in the world had met Lin Xun in person, but everyone in the world had heard of his name.

At that moment, when they realized that the young man who had appeared out of nowhere and grabbed Feng Luozi was the legendary disciple of Fangchun Mountain, many people's eyes widened in astonishment.

Those who were acquainted with Lin Xun, such as Mi Wuya, Ling Hongzhuang, Jintian Xuanyue, Xuan Jiuyin, and Ling Kezi, were just as surprised.

This was because they did not expect Lin Xun to actually come!

Amid the silent and tense atmosphere, countless eyes were locked onto Lin Xun.

Some carried hostility, jealousy, and hatred...

Others reflected shock, astonishment, curiosity...

At this moment, Feng Luozi's face turned an unnatural shade out of shock, fear, and humiliation.

If it had been someone else, he would have used the name of the Holy Illumination Ancient Sect to threaten them, but that would be completely useless against Lin Xun.

Over the years, whether it was in the Ancient Nebula Road or in the Ancient Nebula Underworld, there was no one Lin Xun didn't dare to kill!

Even Great Emperor Baqi, an eighth realm Emperor of the Holy Illumination Ancient Sect, met with disaster at the hands of Lin Xun!

How would Feng Luozi not be afraid?

He even had a feeling that it was over for him...

Bang!

The next moment, he was flung away and crashed to the ground, his vision spinning with stars.

Despite that, immense joy surged in his heart. Demon God Lin...did not kill him!

Meanwhile, the other experts were swept up in a wave of surprise. Rumor had it that Lin Xun was ruthless and merciless, so how could he possibly let his opponent off so easily?

Instead, Lin Xun furrowed his brows and cast a look toward the distant palace, his eyes filled with seriousness.

He had intended to kill his opponent, but the moment he summoned his powers, he sensed an overwhelming threat from an ultimate great dao law power that made his hair stand on end.

He knew that if he dared to take action, he would be struck down by an unimaginable force!

Xuan Jiuyin, unconcerned about anything else, strode up to Lin Xun and pulled him into a warm and enthusiastic hug.

“Brother Lin, I knew you’d come. Now we’ll have another opportunity to fight side by side again!” He grinned.

Ling Kezi who was standing beside him also smiled. “Brother Xuan is right. I can finally stop worrying now.”

“Hopeless.” Lin Xun joked, giving Ling Kezi a gentle tap on the forehead.

“Young Master.” A stunning figure approached from a distance. Clad in a robe whiter than snow, with ethereal features and a graceful bearing, she resembled a fairy who had stepped out of a painting.

It was Jintian Xuanyue.

Her beautiful bright eyes sparkled with uncontrollable surprise and delight.

“Miss Xuanyue, come over here.” Xuan Jiuyin beamed.

Lin Xun also smiled and said, “After parting in the Ancient Immortal Forbidden Zone, we finally meet again.”

Reuniting with an old friend after a long separation was naturally a joyous occasion.

However, a jarring voice ruined the moment.

“Jintian Xuanyue, if you stand together with Lin Xun, your Jintian Clan will be dragged into trouble! If you don’t think for yourself, you should at least consider your clan behind you. Don’t forget that Heavenly Emperor Shi has issued the order to kill Lin Xun!”

The one who spoke was a woman in yellow from the Heaven and Earth Dao Court. She was beautiful, outshining all others, yet her expression carried a hint of arrogance and aloofness.

Lin Xun frowned but didn't say anything in response. He turned to Jintian Xuanyue and reminded, "Although that bitch's words are a bit harsh, she's not wrong. Xuanyue, if you choose to join me, your clan could very well be dragged into trouble..."

The woman in yellow's face darkened at the word 'bitch,' but she had to hold back. She dared not act recklessly in the face of Lin Xun.

Over the years, Lin Xun had slaughtered countless disciples of the Heaven and Earth Dao Court, including Huangfu Shaonong. How would she have the guts to challenge Lin Xun?

Jintian Xuanyue inhaled deeply and revealed a faint smile. "When I came to the Nirvana of Transcendence, I had already been expelled from the clan. From now on...my surname is no longer Jintian."

Lin Xun cast a deep look at Jintian Xuanyue, nodded, and said nothing more.

"Miss Xuanyue, if you are worried about being targeted by Heavenly Emperor Shi, why don't you come to our Xuan Clan? I guarantee that you will not be harmed in the slightest." Xuan Jiuyin grinned, then suddenly smacked his forehead as though he had just remembered something.

He sent a voice transmission to Lin Xun, "My old man asks you to drop by our place after the Nirvana of Transcendence is over."

"What for?" Lin Xun was taken aback.

"You'll know when you come, right?" In truth, Xuan Jiuyin himself also didn't know.

Lin Xun agreed.

During the conversation, he noticed that the cultivators nearby were subconsciously keeping their distance from where he stood.

They avoided him like he was a venomous snake, a deadly scorpion, or a bringer of disaster.

At the same time, he sensed numerous hate-filled gazes directed at him, including those from the Primordial Dao Court, Panwu Dao Court, Heaven and Earth Dao Court, as well as members of the Great Ten Battle Clans and various imperial clans.

He was not surprised.

To put it bluntly, if this place weren't so mysterious and full of unknown dangers, and if the great dao law power didn't pose a threat to him, he would have actively 'sought trouble' long ago.

Those enemies wanted to kill him, but did he not also want to destroy them?

After all, they were all 'old acquaintances' and there was no Emperor present. Given his current strength, no one could stand in his way.

Boom!

In the distance, a sudden rumbling erupted.

At that moment, the entrance of the palace, which stood majestically between heaven and earth and was bathed in law power, slowly rumbled open, instantly drawing everyone's attention.

Buzz—

Light swirled like rain, law power intertwined, and in front of the palace, an illusory figure suddenly emerged. It was completely formed from great dao law power, radiating supreme majesty.

A commotion broke out as a wave of excitement swept through the crowd, their eyes alight with anticipation. *Is the competition of the Nirvana of Transcendence about to begin?*

Some people's breathing became heavy.

"The journey to nirvana begins from this moment. Stepping into this palace means entering a cycle of reincarnation. Those able to walk out of the cycle of reincarnation will be granted an opportunity for nirvana."

The figure formed by great dao laws did not speak, but a voice echoed in everyone's minds, guiding them on what lay ahead.

"Reincarnation begins at True Martial. Your spirit, soul, body, mind, and cultivation will all be reduced to that of an ordinary mortal after entering the cycle of reincarnation, where the True Martial Stage will be the highest limit."

Everyone erupted into an uproar, faces filled with shock and disbelief.

The True Martial Stage was the first cultivation stage and the first of the lower five stages.

To them now, cultivators at the True Martial Stage were no different from ants and not worth their attention at all.

Yet, they had to enter the cycle of reincarnation and become ordinary people. Only when they broke through into the True Martial Stage would they be able to escape!

Worst of all, after entering reincarnation, their present powers and abilities would disappear!

For a moment, everyone stood in shock and confusion. No one had expected that after entering the Nirvana of Transcendence, what awaited them would be such a test of reincarnation.

The figure formed from great dao laws seemed oblivious and continued, “In the reincarnation of the True Martial Stage, you will all appear in the same world under different identities. To escape, you must leave behind your own great dao will in the True Martial World.”

Different identities!

True Martial World!

Leave behind their own great dao will!

Instantly, many people captured the key details.

“Doesn’t having another identity mean that I will no longer be myself? That would be terrible. What if I become a beggar on the street after reincarnation? That means we fellow disciples won’t be able to recognize each other anymore!” someone wailed in despair.

“The True Martial World...that means the strongest in the reincarnation world would only be the True Martial Stage.” Someone’s eyes brightened

If that was the case, there was nothing to be afraid of!

“Since this is a test, leaving behind your own will in the True Martial World will likely not be so easy...” someone muttered with a frown, deep in thought.

At this moment, Lin Xun remembered something that his second senior brother Zhong Qiu had specifically told him:

“Remember, if you face reincarnation, ‘awakening’ is the most important thing!”

It suddenly struck Lin Xun that the most dangerous aspect of this test likely lay in the word ‘awakening.’

The Master of Fangchun Mountain once said, “In the cycle of reincarnation, once you become lost, regardless of how great your cultivation may be, you will no longer control your life and death, and all efforts will be in vain.”

Now, after entering reincarnation, they would all take on new identities. In other words, if one failed to ‘awaken’ their pre-reincarnation consciousness, they would likely remain lost in it for the rest of their lives!

Lin Xun had once experienced a reincarnation that lasted more than twenty years in the ninth trial of the Great Azure Cloud Path in the Omega Secret-Realm.

At that time, he also appeared with a different identity, and in the end he realized the profound meaning of ‘great dao is reality’ and escaped from the reincarnation world.

It was no exaggeration to say that if he had not awakened his ‘consciousness,’ he would never escape from that trial.

Lin Xun told Xuan Jiuyin, Ling Kezi, and Jintian Xuanyue about everything he knew.

After hearing this, the three felt a chill in their hearts and took note of it.

The figure formed from great dao laws continued, “The cycle of reincarnation in the True Martial World lasts ten years.

“Death in it means real death.

“If you fail to escape after ten years then you will be lost in it for the rest of your life, with no chance of escaping.”

Those words turned the atmosphere deathly still, the air heavy and suffocating, and many people struggled to breathe.

Countless people’s expressions shifted, and a sense of heaviness filled their hearts.

Undoubtedly, this was the great danger lurking in the Nirvana of Transcendence!

Lin Xun’s heart roiled with emotions, and his expression morphed indefinitely.

Ten years, life and death, transcendence and being lost...the dangers are absolutely beyond imagination!

A trembling voice sounded, “Can I...not participate?”

Someone wanted to back out.

The figure formed from law power did not respond, as it was merely a manifestation of great dao laws, devoid of intelligence or consciousness, and incapable of answering questions!

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2150: The Great Wall of Thousand Daos

Everyone then realized that after entering the Nirvana of Transcendence, it meant the journey to nirvana had already begun and there was no turning back!

Lin Xun sent a voice transmission to Xuan Jiuyin and the others, “After entering the cycle of reincarnation, I will do my best to find you guys.”

At the same time, experts from different factions were discussing their strategies.

However, no matter how much they discussed it, they still felt uncertain and uneasy.

This was because no one knew what kind of place the True Martial World was once they entered the cycle of reincarnation or what sort of identity they would appear as upon entering.

All of a sudden, the atmosphere turned tense and serious.

“The cycle of reincarnation begins.”

As the figure formed from law power spoke aloud, a terrifying sweeping force suddenly emerged between heaven and earth, enveloping everyone present.

The next second, they were all engulfed and carried into the depths of the grand, mysterious palace.

Buzz!

Before Lin Xun could regain his vision, a strange power of time and reincarnation surged forth, carrying him like a piece of duckweed adrift in the torrent of time.

The colorful, distorted, and shimmering flow of time turned into rippling waves, churning endlessly.

Gradually, Lin Xun’s consciousness began to blur...

Faintly, he felt a scorching heat spreading across his chest, and a mysterious power seemed to be awakening within his Origin Aeth Artery.

Unfortunately, when he tried to sense it, his consciousness fell into utter darkness.

.....

In the Nirvana of Transcendence, in a vast wilderness beneath the starry sky, figures of Emperors appeared one after another.

Each wore a bewildered expression and stood poised for battle, exuding a terrifying, monstrous aura.

They came from various different worlds across the starry sky, and most of them were above the first level Emperor Stage and below the sixth level Emperor Stage!

“Where is this place?”

Many of them released their spirit sense to survey and investigate the area.

“I can feel that this world is shrouded by the origin law power that belongs to the Ancient Nebula Road, which is completely different from the taboo law power!” An old antique’s eyes were ablaze.

“After surveying the area, I found that this wasteland is sealed by a law power that even our strength can’t break,” someone said solemnly.

“Doesn’t this mean that this world is like a cage, keeping us trapped here?” someone asked with a worried expression.

The atmosphere also turned oppressive.

Suddenly, a vast and continuous great wall appeared above, stretching across the starry sky like an iron chain cutting off this area from the rest of the world.

The great wall was towering and majestic, with fortresses spaced along its lengths. Its walls were stained with mottled blood, radiating a feeling of age and history.

The stars seemed tiny, like a cluster of fireflies, in the presence of the great wall that seemed to stretch endlessly into the sky.

It was not that the stars were tiny, but that the wall was too vast!

“Could this be the Great Emperor Pass in the Ancient Wasteland Domain?” an old antique suggested.

Legend had it that the Ancient Wasteland Domain, the place of origin of all Heavenly Daos, had a great wall that spanned multiple worlds. Since ancient times, it had been known as the number one heavenly barrier that could stop Emperors.

According to rumors, the Dao War of Ten Directions that occurred in the primeval period happened at the Great Emperor Pass!

“Impossible, this is the Nirvana of Transcendence, formed from the origin law power of the starry sky world. Why would the Great Emperor Pass of the Ancient Wasteland Domain appear here?” Someone immediately dismissed it.

At this moment, all the Emperors, gazing at the towering, vast, and endless great wall stretching across the starry sky, felt their hearts churn within their chests.

The great wall was mottled with bloodstains, exuding an ancient and timeworn aura. Its walls bore the scars of countless battles: hand prints as huge as mountains, thousand-foot long sword marks, impact craters of giant bells, and scorch marks left by divine flames.

It was a truly terrifying sight!

“Nirvana begins at this very moment.” As a voice echoed, beneath the starry sky, law power gathered on the great wall to form an illusory figure.

Startled, all the Emperors present turned their gazes in that direction.

It’s finally here!

With their powers, they could naturally tell that the illusory figure was formed from the law power of this world and was not a true spirit entity.

“From this moment, everyone must enter the Great Wall of Thousand Daos and each defend a fortress.

“At that time, you will face attacks from beasts from the depths of the starry sky and invasions from sky demons from outer domains. Your task is to defend the fortresses and guard the Great Wall of Thousand Daos.

“You will be given ten years.

“In the Great Wall of Thousand Daos, you all have an opportunity to break through and undergo transformation to achieve Nirvana. However, if you fail, it will mean utter destruction...”

The voice of the law power figure echoed, striking all the Emperors into stunned silence.

Even before arriving, they already knew that the Nirvana of Transcendence was riddled with dangers and they were likely to be targeted by beasts from the starry sky and sky demons from outer domains.

Unfortunately, they hadn't expected to be thrown into such a dangerous test the moment they arrived!

For a moment, their expressions constantly changed, and some almost burst into curses.
Is this the journey to nirvana?

They felt more like they were being captured and sent to the front line to die!

"I have roamed the starry sky for years, when have I ever been treated like this? I refuse to walk the journey to nirvana!" Someone shouted aggressively as they teleported into the distance.

Boom!

A divine chain of law power descended from above, instantly binding and imprisoning the old monster with a cultivation base at the sixth level Emperor Stage.

The figure's voice rang again, devoid of emotion, "From the moment you stepped into this world, the journey to nirvana has already begun. There is no turning back."

At this moment, all the Emperors present realized that, whether they were willing or not, there was no escaping this test!

.....

The True Martial World.

Great Qian Dynasty, Dragon Abyss City.

The Su Clan.

Early in the morning, Su Qinghan, the third young master of the Su Clan, pushed open his door and stepped out of his room. He stood alone in the courtyard, gazing at the sky in a daze.

The courtyard was tranquil and serene with lush greenery and plants.

In a corner of the courtyard stood a Zhongnan Green Bamboo, the favorite of the third young master of the Su Clan. Its soft green leaves swayed gently in the morning breeze, producing a calming rustling sound.

No one was aware that when the third young master of the Su Clan woke up this morning, his body had been occupied by a completely different soul.

"This...is the True Martial World..." Lin Xun exhaled, his eyes gradually regaining their clarity.

From the moment he entered the cycle of reincarnation and came to the True Martial World, his consciousness had already been awakened!

This surprised even himself, as his second senior brother had mentioned that the most challenging step after undergoing reincarnation was ‘awakening.’

There was even a high chance that one might never awaken and be forever lost in the world of reincarnation!

Evidently, this most difficult step posed no challenge to Lin Xun at all.

“Could it be because I have already experienced reincarnation before and have realized the profound meaning of ‘great dao is reality’ within the realm of reality and illusion?”

Lin Xun pondered and felt that all this was related to the fact that he had experienced reincarnation when he underwent the trials of the Omega Secret-Realm.

Only through experience could one awaken so quickly.

“Third Young Master, you got up really early today.” A cute and energetic young girl with her hair tied into two buns and bright eyes walked into the courtyard, carrying a copper basin, a towel, and a toothbrush.

“Leave it there, I’ll wash up myself,” Lin Xun said nonchalantly.

The young girl was Su Qinghan’s personal maid, named Qing Zhu. She had grown up alongside Su Qinghan, and though they were master and servant in name, but in reality, their relationship was more like that of siblings

While Lin Xun occupied Su Qinghan’s body, he also inherited his memories, so he did not act unnaturally in front of Qing Zhu.

“Okay, then I’ll go prepare breakfast.” Qing Zhu turned and left with a smile.

While washing up, Lin Xun began to sort out the memories of the real Su Qinghan.

In this world known as the True Martial World, it was divided into three great dynasties: Great Gan, Great Chu and Great Wei.

Within the territories of each dynasty were numerous clans practicing martial arts, each ranked according to its strength.

The Su Clan was one of such clans in Dragon Abyss City within the Great Qian Dynasty, and its power could only be considered second-rate.

In Dragon Abyss City, there were as many as seven to eight clans like the Su Clan.

There were only two clans in Dragon Abyss City that were considered top-tier clans...

Lin Xun had no interest in the rankings of the clans so he swept the information aside.

What caught his interest was the fact that Su Qinghan, despite being the third son of the Su Clan's head, had yet to embark on the path of cultivation, even at the age of fourteen.

Very quickly, understanding dawned on him.

In the True Martial World, the True Martial Stage was the highest cultivation stage!

Ninety percent of the people in this world were ordinary people, and only a handful were able to embark on the cultivation path.

For example, the Su Clan, a second-rate force among martial arts clans, consisted of hundreds of clan members, but only a dozen had actually embarked on the path of cultivation.

Unfortunately, due to his weak constitution and insufficient vital energy since he was a child, Su Qinghan had attempted many times but had never succeeded in stepping onto the path of cultivation.

Lin Xun noticed that the Su Clan did not lack cultivation techniques. Within Su Qinghan's memory were multiple sets of meditation, breathing, and qi refining techniques.

What surprised him was that the majority of those cultivation techniques were by no means ordinary. They could be considered superior foundation cultivation techniques even in the Ancient Nebula Road.

This suggested that the reason why Su Qinghan had failed to embark on the cultivation path was not because of the lack of cultivation techniques.

Moreover, since a young age, Su Qinghan had consumed numerous aeth herbs. Of course, to Lin Xun, those so-called aeth herbs were only the most basic herbs for building one's foundation.

However, for someone who did not cultivate, those aeth herbs were incredibly precious.

Over the years, the aeth herbs used on Su Qinghan alone accounted for one-third of the aeth herbs purchased by the Su Clan annually!

This meant that Su Qinghan did not lack cultivation resources.

Simply speaking, Su Qinghan, despite being the third young master of the Su Clan, was unable to practice cultivation and was no different from an ordinary person, earning him little respect.

He had no part in clan affairs.

Fortunately, or perhaps precisely because he was unable to practice cultivation, his father, mother, and two elder brothers doted on him and cared deeply for him, allowing him to lead a peaceful and worry-free life.

He would occasionally feel down, believing he was useless and unable to support his parents and elder brothers due to his inability to cultivate.

After all, youngsters often refused to accept their own mediocrity.

"This translation was made by our team, to read more translated novels please visit "